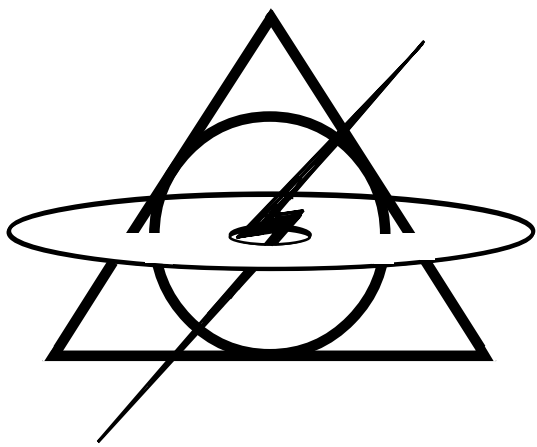




CONTACT

The Phoenix Project: A LIGHT IN EVERY MIND!

“YE SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU MAD!”
“NOW THAT YOU’RE MAD, LET’S FIX IT!”

VOLUME 19, NUMBER 12

NEWS REVIEW

\$ 3.00

FEBRUARY 10, 1998

Are We *REALLY* Ready For Another War? The Cauldron Is At Boil!

2/7/98 #1 HATONN

WAR; SO EVERYBODY IS READY FOR MORE WAR!

You people just watched your seeing-eye tube and cheered Clintons and Blairs on to their week-end romp at Camp David. One of these days I am going to remind you about Camp David [*robotoid tune-up and change-out base*]!

For the Antichrist, face it, there is not enough innocent blood around in the world today to satisfy hatred and destruction, or to satisfy the pockets, and yes, bloody inflictions upon a world in pain.

CONTACT
P.O. Box 27800
Las Vegas, NV 89126

PRESORTED
FIRST-CLASS MAIL
U.S. POSTAGE PAID
MOJAVE, CA 93501
PERMIT NO. 110

FIRST CLASS MAIL

Mothers and Fathers who might read this: when you allow these things to happen, as I will present, God puts notches and clicks along side your name and you who support the Antichrist will, one day soon, find no support for selves or your offspring that you teach in the ways of immorality of anything like war.

Why don't all of you stop titillating selves with the sex scandals (and *(Please see Are We **REALLY** Ready For Another War? p.13)*)

INSIDE THIS ISSUE

The News Desk, p.2

Calvin Burgin: Banks, Banksters & Money What You Don't Know Can ENSLAVE You! PART VIII CONCLUDES THIS SERIES, p.7

Expert Speaks On The World's Oil Market
Glut & Continued Price Slump Likely, p.11

Old Buddies Coming Back Out To Play, p.15

Calvin Burgin: The Worldline Heptameron
AN UNCENSORED HISTORY OF OUR ORIGINS
AND OVERLORDS, PART I IN A SERIES, p.17

Clinton-Rockefeller Link And Depository Trust Co. p.24

More *Rise Of Antichrist*, Or The “Death” Of God On Earth, p.26

Sananda: It Is Time To Awaken From *The Lie*, p.50

Truth And Consequences In A Moment Of Reflection, p.61

TOTAL PAID SUBSCRIPTIONS: 1150

The News Desk

2/7/98 DR. AL OVERHOLT

ANOTHER GOLD ALERT! SIGNS AND WONDERS

From *THE STRATEGY*, Australia; Reference: F. Sanders, Sp Moneychanger, POB 341753 Memphis, TN 38184 USA, Dec. 1997: [quoting]

A friend who lives on a British Caribbean island called a few days ago. Ten years ago he used to deal quite a bit in gold, but in the past decade has turned to other things.

He was looking for some sovereigns [*coins*], and told me an amazing story.

He called the main company he used to do a lot of business with in Zurich. No longer in business.

He called the Union Bank of Switzerland. No sales or quotes of gold unless you have an account with them.

He called Spink's in London, Britain's largest coin dealer. The trader there said they were trying to find sovereigns themselves, but nobody is selling. No sovereigns at Britain's largest coin dealer.

He called Dominion Bank of Canada. Quotes on Maple Leaf only.

He called the Scotia Bank, formerly a very active gold trader. Quotes on Maple Leaf only. (Isn't Scotia Bank now the principal owner of Macotta Gold?)

WHAT DOES IT MEAN?

Ten years ago, all the companies above traded every sort of gold coin for any and all comers. If companies that big have gone out of business, have severely restricted their offerings, or cannot find gold coins in their country of origins, three possibilities come to mind:

First, the gold market and gold are dead as a hammer, never to recover, OR

Second, the long bear market in gold has severely damaged the physical gold distribution and trading network. When another gold bull market begins, spreads and [*dealer*] profits will be much higher initially than during the previous gold-market because traders are much scarcer.

Third, the withering of the physical gold trading network signals that the long bear market in gold is just about over.

THE GOLDEN AGE OF CONTINUOUS STOCK MARKET PROFITS?

With the ecstasy of religious fundamentalists, illusions that the Real Economy can continue to shrink while the "Golden Age Of Continuous Stock Market Profits" will persist, experts who have worked for years in gold and currency trading—even after the 550-point drop in the stock market, and the IMF bail-out of southeast Asia—have been so conditioned by the hyperbolic rise in the share-price index, that they have forgotten gold. "There are too many places to make money," is the frenzied cry. They are still buying shares.

The insider consensus, in the meantime, is accepting the collapse of the international stock market somewhere in the order of 50%, followed

by a longer period of deflationary policy.

The hell of currency collapse, i.e., an uncontrolled domino-effect through the entire world financial system resulting in a global Albania, rang the alarm bells on October 27.

The recovery on October 28 seems to indicate that the powers-that-be will do anything to keep their paper bubble going, even if it means the destruction of the US currency.

And that won't hurt bullion either.

A STRICTLY SHORT-TERM VICTORY

The changes which have occurred in the financial system since the assassination orgy of national European leaders, Dresdner Bank's Jürgen Ponto, Daimler-Benz's Hanns-Martin Schleyer, Sweden's PM Olof Palme, Germany's Uwe Barschel, Italy's Mattei and Moro, Deutsche Bank's Alfred Herrhausen, brought about a temporary victory for the forces of the finance economy over the social forces of the national economy. The changes which have occurred in the banking sector have also effected changes in government and private industry.

But as the financial pyramid scheme collapses, and the crisis begins to reveal itself in its totally destructive aspects, even the proponents of liberal economic theory will realize that to overcome the effects of decades of bleeding the profits out of productive enterprise for use in speculative nonproductive looting, we have to return to the regulation of financial transactions, the protection of the productive sectors, as part of re-establishing the principles of the real (physical) sovereign national economy. [End quoting]

The NWO sharks do not like a lot of dealers in gold—I would assume. They want a tight monopoly on who buys, sells and trades—is my take on this.

Gold is the basis for **all values** on this planet and they don't want you to **have any of it**. Expect them to demand—under severe penalties—that you turn in **all of your gold and silver sometime in the near future**.

SWISS SHINDIG GAUGES WORLD INTEREST

Excerpted from the INTERNET, courtesy Calvin Burgin, wrldline@texas.net, 2/2/98: [quoting]

Another manifestation of the "hidden government" in action? Where does the World Economic Forum fit in relation to the Bilderbergers, CFR, Trilateral Commission, et al.? Does anyone have any further information and insight into the WEF? This is the first I've heard of them. —Paul

The rich and famous and powerful have gathered once again for the World Economic Forum, the annual Swiss shindig that gives new meaning to the verb "networking".

Last year, business [*men each*] paid \$20,000 for the privilege of hobnobbing with Microsoft's Bill Gates, financier George Soros, PLO leader Yasser Arafat, South African president Nelson Mandela or U.S. Speaker of the House Newt Gingrich. This year the fees are higher and the

"trophies" as impressive as ever.

It's a one-week graduate school of eclectic sessions ranging from panel discussions about loose nukes or new viruses to robots, cloning and weird trends.

This year's theme is, appropriately, Agenda 1998: Managing Volatility. German Chancellor Helmut Kohl and Filipino President Fidel Ramos are among those on the first high-profile panel today which launches the six-day gathering. An expert in managing change, Kohl will share insights about Central and Eastern European affairs and Ramos will give a bird's-eye view as to what Asia's meltdown will mean.

Soros, the controversial currency arbitrageur, will be featured on a number of panels as well as in after-hours cocktail sessions that business people pay US\$70 apiece to attend.

Soros was cited as the "Satan" who stomped on Malaysia's currency by that country's anti-Semitic prime minister. His responses will be well worth recording.

The value of the forum is it provides a good gauge as to what the world's chattering classes are most interested in, even if other "classes" are not. For instance, much debate will centre on Europe's single currency issue, a non-starter for North Americans. There will also be talk about Internet regulations, the threat of Islamic fundamentalism, monetary policy as well as the continuing debate between the so-called European statist model and the considerably more successful Anglo-Saxon model with its minimal government involvement in the economy.

There are also "soft" issues such as the future of the city-state, cultural diversity, genetic ethics, the future and power of art, religions, educational issues and humanistic values. Davos is also populated this week by "fringe" players such as bankers and brokers and other ambitious persons who come to ski and scour the scene for clients... [End quoting]

Sounds like a cauldron seething with sinister seeds to sow. And a profitable one in itself, yet. Such Chutzpah!

IT'S YOUR CALL

From *CHICAGO SUN-TIMES*, 1/15/98: [quoting]

Federal officials said 1997 may have been the

* ~ *

New Gaia Products

1 (800) NEW-GAIA

(639-4242)

*for information and
a free catalog*

worst year ever for corporate embezzlement.
Or the best, depending on how you took at it.
[End quoting]
This is just the results of the elite’s urging everyone to fulfill their desires **at someone else’s expense!**

ON SPENDING SPREE

From *CHICAGO SUN-TIMES*, 1/15/98:
[quoting]
U.S. corporate mergers and acquisitions in 1997, according to the firm of Houlihan, Lokey, Howard & Zukin, totaled \$29 billion more than the combined fortunes of the 400 wealthiest people in the world,
And are happening faster now. (Bigger and Bigger monopolies.) [End quoting]
The rich are getting much richer through monopolizing while the middle class are becoming poor and the poor are becoming destitute—**and the worst is yet to come.**

AMERICAN POLITICAL FUNDAMENTALS

Excerpted from *FREE AMERICAN NEWSMAGAZINE*, 1/1998: [quoting]
I see the White House is like a subway—you have to put in coins to open the gates. —Johnny Chung (1997)

America’s so-called political system is based on money. BIG CORPORATE MONEY now owns the best government that money can buy. Presidents are NOT elected because they give a damn about either environment or posterity; they are elected because BIG MONEY wants them elected so BIG MONEY can make even more BIG MONEY...
I think this sums it up pretty well. The agenda of BIG MONEY is neither liberal nor conservative, it is corporate. And the political battle of the day is not between liberals and conservatives, it is between corporations and the people. [End quoting]
The writer puts it very succinctly, but the money is only a means to an end—that is, control via the “carrot” of money.

H. PYLORI BACTERIUM, THE CAUSE OF MOST ULCERS IS EASILY CURED

From *THE ORLANDO SENTINEL*, courtesy of Norm McLaughlin, 1/6/98: [quoting]
Here’s a quick quiz for you: Ulcers are caused by:
(1) too many tacos/pizzas/vodka tonics; (2) your boss/mother-in-law/teenager/the human condition; (3) too many nonsteroidal anti-inflammatory drugs (NSAIDs) such as Ibuprofen; (4) a little critter called *Helicobacter pylori*.
If you answered 3 and 4, give yourself a pat on the back and buy a round of antacids for everyone. If you answered 1 and 2, don’t get indigestion. Close to two-thirds of Americans still don’t know that the bacterium *H. pylori* is the cause of about 90 percent of ulcers, according to a recent report by the U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention.
The other 10 percent of ulcers are caused by over using NSAIDs, such as ibuprofen or naproxin, or aspirin. But 60 percent surveyed still thought stress was the major cause; though

stress and food can make the symptoms worse, they don’t cause ulcers.
An estimated 25 million Americans have had an ulcer sometime in their lives.
A simple blood or breath test—the blood test, more widespread, costs under \$100—can establish whether a person has *H. pylori*. If he or she is positive and has an ulcer, the treatment is a short course of antibiotics, which cures 85 percent to 90 percent of cases.
The drug regimen requires that the person take three medicines several times a day for seven to 10 days. A typical regimen would include a medicine to block acid production and two antibiotics, such as clarithromycin and amoxicillin, an expert said.
H. pylori is present in about two-thirds of the world’s population, but it clearly doesn’t cause all those people to develop ulcers—for reasons no one yet understands. In fact, no one knows the source of *H. pylori* or what other role it may play in the body, although it has been associated with the development of stomach cancer.
So testing positive for the bacteria doesn’t necessarily mean you have an ulcer, an open sore in the mucous membrane of the stomach.
Because symptoms can sometimes be vague—burning or gnawing pain in the abdomen—the gold standard for determining whether someone has an ulcer is doing an upper endoscopy, inserting a tube-like instrument with a lens and light into the stomach. [End quoting]
I hope some suffering souls will find some relief from this information.

HI-TECH “NON-LETHAL” WEAPONS

Excerpted from the INTERNET, courtesy *Fourth Millennium*, 1/5/98: [quoting]
Subject: Re: Sci Amer on zeropoint + DISC
I think part of what’s going on is that certain individuals, tuned in and ‘holding frequency’, are being ‘hardened off’ (by our Helpers) so that in the post-economic times (likely triggered by simultaneous unrecoverable, international market crashes, IMO), when most others are dazed AND reeling psychologically AND financially AND emotionally AND physically, those who’ve learned the work-arounds, the how-to-make-do-withouts, along with those who speak fluent ‘alternative’—they will be the ones who’ll experience the least displacement, fewest traumatic adjustments.

They’ll be the aid renderers.

* * *

Last night on DISC channel: “Non-Lethal Technology”.
Those-Behind-The-Scenes-and-calling these shots—and their purview, as you may well know, includes ALL—from the suppression of the NewEnergy technology, to material on UFOs and The Circles, to the National ID Card, Drugs...well, we know the litany—basically they control EVERYthing from which Big Money and civilian control is extractable—they’ve got some pretty interesting new toys. DISC and TLC are the ‘handmaidens’ of this group, and when they want disinfo OR fear-generating stuff for the masses disseminated, they push it out through these channels. DISC seems to be the hotter of the two as evidenced last night, I believe at 8 p.m. primetime. The occasional series is making clear to ‘the troublemakers’ as well as to any-and-everyone who has ears, exactly the technology they’re now prepared to use on rebels and recalcitrants.
A chemical that gushes out of a firehose as a liquid and within (seconds? minutes?) causes the wood of the front door to turn perfectly brittle. A single blow shatters it before the (staged) terrified farmhouse residents’ eyes. EMP cannister bombs dropped earlier in the front and back yards during daylight, timed to detonate after dark, do—and subsequently burn out computer, lights, everything, of course. For maximum impact, they show a close-up of a fried circuit board. But of course the computer was already down because the DoD had slipped in thru the ANTI-virus [*emphasis mine on anti.*] software and had downloaded the harddrive data at their leisure (daily or whatever during the surveillance). When the virus was time-triggered, it plastered a “WARRANT” with (one or another impressive) agency logo on the monitor, and most effectively locked computer totally rendering it henceforward and totally useless. They dispersed a gas, knocked everyone half-out to groggy (including the kids), soft-cuffed the adults, and carried all to the awaiting take-away vehicles. One armed ‘resister’ hiding in a closet made a break, but was also quickly subdued with a snare net released from a projectile. This one was then sprayed with a phosphorescent ‘glue’ and completely decommissioned.
The ‘invisible armor’ is indeed impressive!

Red Lentils & Adzuki Beans

Two of the tastiest, most “storable” foods are now available in bulk, 50 lbs. per bag. Prepare and cook them just like pinto beans. Wonderful soup extender and both make super salad/sandwich sprouts.

Adzuki Beans	50-lb. bag	*\$50.
Red Lentils	50-lb. bag	*\$30.

Order From *New Gaia*—Call 800-639-4242
* Plus UPS delivery charge

I'm having difficulty believing that the TV camera shot exactly what it saw and that there was not computer enhancement involved in some kind of 'illusion'. The invisible-cammo-bedecked soldiers (and even a tank!) appeared as little more than heat shimmers against the desert backdrop—thou the tank was less well hidden than the men. In this gear, the men were able to approach the house upright and slowly without firing a shot. The lookout at the window, to which the camera clearly attested, saw nothing.

On another segment of this show they demonstrated through animation how two narrow-beam sound waves from two generator-gizmos were focused (caused to intersect) and used to disable 'the enemy'. They did use the word 'disable' and showed the actor at whose abdomen this was supposed to have been aimed suddenly placing his hand over the area, as thou he'd just experienced an upset stomach. They did not offer a description of the alternate and more graphic 'disabling' of which this weapon was also capable: The Sound weapon can be used to turn the innards of humans into mush. (I wonder how many innocents sacrificed all that we might obtain that tid bit ?)

So be good, boys and girls... [End quoting]

This was quite a show—which I witnessed. These channels usually repeat these shows if you desire to see the clues they are revealing.

TOY LETTER BOMBS

From "NEWS OF THE WEIRD", courtesy of Gil Miller, 1/98: [quoting]

The German news agency Deutsche Presse-Agentur reported the introduction of a "Letter Bomb" toy in stores in the Philippines in October, selling quickly by urging kids to "have fun and become a terrorist". The toy resembles an airmail envelope, and instructions say to write the target's name on it, clap on it heavily and then present it to the victim within seven seconds so it will "explode" in his hand. [End quoting]

And we wonder why our children become terrorists and murderers. **Train them while they're young!!** One wonders how such insanity arrives at the market place without objection.

BON VOYAGE— AND GOOD RIDDANCE

Excerpted from *THE SPOTLIGHT*, letters to editor, 1/5-12/98: [quoting]

During World War II our politicians sent millions of American boys overseas. Since then, these boys who survived have been paying to send an ever-increasing number of politicians overseas. Most of the veterans I have talked to don't object to their going, but they do object to their coming back. —Donald E. Palmer [End quoting]

We should demand they lose their citizenship unless they go at their own expense and on their own time—**honest** business reasons excepted, of course.

WEIRD SKIES— SOUNDS AND LIGHTNING

From E-MAIL, from Joseph Clyburn, Feb 4 17, 1998

We had some very interesting [*Los Angeles area*] weather early this morning. About 2 A.M. the winds picked up suddenly and (in addition to the forecasted weather) cloud formations similar

to the ones we see in Tehachapi started forming (these didn't seem to be a part of what came next).

Then we saw an unusual blue-white flash over our apartment and heard a short "buzzing-pulse" sound and all the power in our area, maybe twenty blocks around, went out (we have the highest view in our area and a balcony so we could see for a good distance).

We kept seeing these blue flashes in the clouds nearby but it didn't seem like lightning. Later, the power came on for a few minutes and another flash, DIRECTLY OVERHEAD took it out again.

Shortly thereafter, Jocelyn saw a streak of blue-white light hit something about 100 feet away. I turned in time to see a shower of sparks from the point of impact.

It might be nothing but ordinary weather but it did seem like it was a lot more because it didn't rain and you didn't hear any thunder and there was no normal lightning. While all this was happening the "air" was strangely quiet.

This is the third time something like this has happened since we started seeing craft and "lights" in the sky. The second time the "pulse" and flash was instantly followed by a local earthquake centered just yards from us. We saw (and recorded) the Cal Tech breaking TV story and they showed where it was and said it was never before felt.

The first one was the night of the *Extra* interview, about 1 A.M., and it was also the night we saw the first of two triangular-shaped craft moving slowly over the apartment. The pulse was louder and set off car alarms only around us.

I was just thinking, since Hatonn said the elite often use their "toys" under cover of clouds, could there be more to what we saw?

I hope all is well with you and the crew.

Love, Blessings and Light, Joseph [End quoting]

There will be many more strange happenings in the skies from here on in. Keep your eyes up, but **use much discernment in your conclusions about what you see there!! Remember Project Blue Beam and don't fall for any of the NWO's dirty tricks!!**

AMERICA NEEDS LESS GOVERNMENT, NOT MORE

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, letter to editor, 2/1/98: [quoting]

Re the State of the Union address:

What happened to President Clinton's refrain that "the era of big government is over"?

The president wants to enact several new programs or expand existing ones. We need less government.

Targeted tax cuts are unfair. Take, for example, the proposed child day-care aid. Why should someone who chooses to stay home and care for her children be forced to subsidize others who chose not to. Taxpayers would not need aid if the government did not take such a large portion of their income.

The president's proposed use of the budget surplus to shore up Social Security is a fraud. We are already taxed 12.4 percent for Social Security. The surplus came from our income taxes and now the president is proposing to add this income tax to the Social Security trust fund. That is a tax hike.

If the president and Congress truly wish to save Social Security, take the Social Security

funds out of the calculations for the surplus and begin privatizing the Social Security system through investments in U.S. industry with stocks and bonds.

We need across-the-board tax cuts. We need a simple flat tax system. —David L. Cartier [End quoting]

The dark side believes in using the 180-degree rule—**act and do the opposite of what you say.**

TAINTED MEDICINE COULD KILL DAIRY CATTLE, FDA WARNS

From *THE MODESTO BEE*, 1/17/98: [quoting]

The Food and Drug Administration warned farmers and veterinarians Friday not to use at least 12 different medicines commonly given to dairy cows, because they are contaminated with bacteria that could kill the animals. Veterinary Pharmaceuticals Inc. of Hanford recalled all large-volume injection drugs made by its subsidiary, Sierra Pharmaceuticals of Mexico. The drugs, which come in 500-milliliter volumes and larger, are used to treat common cattle conditions, from milk fever to electrolyte imbalance. Cows infected by the drugs can suffer massive inflammation and swelling of the udder, fever and even death. Symptoms may take awhile to appear, but the infection is treatable with antibiotics, the FDA said. [End quoting]

Hopefully, you won't believe this is accidental or coincidental.

DRUG 'UNDERWORLD' PROBED

From *THE MODESTO BEE*, 1/17/98: [quoting]

The world's 20 largest drug companies have formed a secret task force called the Pharmaceutical Security Institute to investigate the distribution of fake medicines to thousands of people in poor countries, according to *60 Minutes*. The CBS *Newsmagazine* report is scheduled to air Sunday. Dr. Harvey Bale, who heads the Institute, said in a letter to *60 Minutes* that it believes United States drug supplies are safe, but has evidence of a pharmaceutical underworld that preys on patients in developing countries. [End quoting]

If the truth be known, the same ones investigating are probably the culprits, knowing that they always work both sides of a scam when



"I warned you about combining the rain dance with El Nino!"

there is money to be made. Remember the world's largest drug companies comprise one of the world's biggest scams—**and are dealers in death!!**

RELIGION CASE SCUTTLED

From *THE MODESTO BEE*, 1/24/98: [quoting]
The Alabama Supreme Court rejected a religious-freedom lawsuit on technical grounds Friday, allowing a circuit judge to continue displaying the *Ten Commandments* behind the bench and conducting prayers before court. The high court said Gov. Fob James and Attorney General Bill Pryor had no legal standing to bring the lawsuit, which sought to endorse Circuit Judge Roy Moore's religious practices. The court said the two sides had no legal disagreement. [End quoting]

HACKER PLEADS GUILTY

From *THE MODESTO BEE*, 1/24/98: [quoting]
A Russian computer expert pleaded guilty to U.S. charges of hacking into Citibank's computer system and illegally transferring \$3.7 million of bank customers' deposits to accounts he controlled in several countries. Vladimir Levin, 30, was arrested during a trip to England and extradited to the U.S. in 1995. [End quoting]

I wonder how many trillions of dollars are transferred illegally (stolen). George Bush and his gangsters manage multi-billions—just one gang.

GEM OF THE DAY

From *THE MODESTO BEE*, from Ann Landers column, 1/16/98: [quoting]

(Quoting Marion Barry, mayor of Washington, D.C.): "Outside of the killings, Washington has one of the lowest crime rates in the country." (He actually said this. I did not make it up.) [End quoting]

This is political double-speak at its finest, especially since the facts are so inconvenient.

BLOOD IN THE WATER: LEGAL SHARKS VS. HMOs

From *THE NEW FEDERALIST*, 1/12/98: [quoting]

The nation's two most fearsome medical malpractice sharks, Harvey Wachsman and Stephen Pegalis, have formed a legal team which intends to shut down the HMO industry, reports *New York Post* columnist Ray Kerrison Jan. 4.

"We won't stop till we put them out of business," said Wachsman, who, according to the *Post*, has won tens of millions of dollars in malpractice cases over the years. "These outfits claim to deliver managed care; what they really deliver is managed fraud. The system is a scam, a rip-off. The money is going into their pockets, while the patients are not given proper care. They are committing crimes every day, and unless something is done, the future of medicine in America is bleak. All they're interested in is profits," Wachsman is quoted as saying.

Wachsman has enlisted a score of politicians at the state and federal levels to push for passage of legislation that makes HMOs subject to liability and punitive damages.

"If HMOs go unchecked, great numbers of people will die. The HMOs have to be stopped," he declared. [End quoting]

It's time someone tried to do something about these money-hungry gangs, but who and what will replace them??—**Something worse probably!!**

SHORT NEWS ITEMS

A Digest Of Significant News Items That Failed To Appear In Most Of The Nation's Press.

Excerpted from *THE SPOTLIGHT*, 1/19/98: [quoting]

* * *

ISRAELIS CHALLENGE ZIONISM: NOW ITS OK. A few "new historians" in Israel are challenging the orthodox Zionist view—which is virtually unanimously upheld in the US by pundits, politicians, preachers and historians—that the founding of Israel was a miracle, and the Arabs left voluntarily. Says Ilan Pappé, "Jews came and took, by means of uprooting and expulsion, a land that was Arab." Now that the truth is a matter of public discussion in Israel, can America be far behind? Until now, anyone who took issue with the orthodox Zionist line was immediately labeled an "anti-Semite" by the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) and its captive press.

* * *

EXPERTS ON HOW TO HATE. Conveniently headquartered at the United Nations Plaza in New York, the Anti-Defamation League (ADL) leads the drive to establish hate crime laws, an anti-American, UN concept. It boasts of 38 states and the District of Columbia which have to date passed legislation from the ADL model. It now additionally promotes "penalty enhancement" for "hate" crimes. This amounts to discrimination in sentencing after conviction because of one's use of free speech, or for one's thoughts or beliefs.

* * *

TOBACCO LAWSUITS FROM OUR 51ST STATE. Israel's Health Ministry will file lawsuits against U.S. tobacco companies "to get back money the government has spent on treating smoking-related diseases", since U.S. cigarette manufacturers "control 50 percent of the Israeli tobacco market", according to Amos Hausner, legal advisor for the Israeli Forum for the Prevention of Smoking. He claims smoking-related diseases cost the ministate \$429 million annually. Perhaps U.S. taxpayers should sue Israel for the damage done to our economic well-being by Israel's soaking up our tax money. [End quoting]

Interesting how the scammers never miss a beat when they smell easy money—even when it comes from their partners in crime.

AT&T HEAD PLANS MAJOR STAFF SHAKEUP

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 1/23/98: [quoting]

Union leaders and senior executives at AT&T Corp., the United States' largest telecommunications carrier, said Thursday that they expected the company to announce Monday that it intends to cut its work force by about 15,000 employees, or roughly 12 percent.

The job cuts would be the biggest step yet by

AT&T's new chairman, Michael Armstrong, as he tries to remake the company into a slim, fast-moving operator after decades of relative sluggishness.

Armstrong has made no secret of his contempt for AT&T's traditionally flabby management structure.

The wide job cuts may be accompanied by a shake-up of senior management. On Thursday, Jeffrey Weitzen, head of AT&T's unit that serves business customers, announced that he would leave the company after 18 years to become president of Gateway 2000 Inc., the personal computer maker. [End quoting]

What a "booming" economy we have. It's so great that few days go by without another public announcement is made of mass layoffs. **Where are the mass new-hires?**

NETSCAPE OFFERS NAVIGATOR FOR FREE

From *THE DAILY NEWS*, Los Angeles, 1/23/98: [quoting]

Netscape Communications Corp., fighting to regain ground in the browser war against Microsoft, on Thursday took a weapon from its rival's arsenal: Its Navigator software is now free.

Netscape said it will let computer makers and Internet service providers distribute Navigator without restriction. It also is encouraging computer users to download the software from the Internet without charge.

The announcement was widely expected. Netscape, which has lost market share to Microsoft's free Internet Explorer browser, depends increasingly on selling to corporations software. [End quoting]

Who says the customer never benefits from competition? They gain by the constant struggle to improve to gain market share—especially in this case.

BANKS PLAN MERGER

From *THE MODESTO BEE*, 1/24/98: [quoting]
Canada's No. 1 and No. 3 banks announced dramatic plans Friday to merge into a global financial force to battle giant U.S. and overseas rivals. The merger of Royal Bank of Canada and the Bank of Montreal would forge a company with 90,000 employees in 35 countries, 17 million customers, a stock market value of \$26 billion and combined assets of \$312 billion. [End quoting]

And mass layoffs of their employees as they combine to give less services and higher fees—resulting from less competition.

GORE'S SON SUSPENDED?

Excerpted from John Coleman's *WORLD IN REVIEW*, 11/97: [quoting]

According to Washington writers Ken Silverstein and Alexander Cockburn, Albert Gore III "was suspended from the swank St. Albans High School last year because he was caught smoking marijuana and drinking alcohol on school grounds. The reason you don't hear about this is that the Veep frantically telephoned to friends in the Beltway press corps and pleaded with them not to report the story. His watchdog chums, including editors at Rupert Murdoch's *Weekly Standard*, speedily agreed..." [End quoting]

Rank sure has its privileges!!

I long for the days when a person gets only what they deserve in life on a much shorter time scale.

WORKING PARTNERS

There's More Than One Way For A Father And Daughter To Build A Relationship

From *GUIDEPOSTS*, Aug. 1997, P.O. Box 1479, Carmel, NY 10512: [quoting]

It was quiet but for the steady rasp of sandpaper as I smoothed down a small piece of wood. The kids were in their beds; my wife, Mareska, reading in ours. I was trying to shape a gable for the porch roof on a Victorian dollhouse my 10-year-old daughter, Lindi, and I were building.

But it wouldn't fit—mostly because I hadn't got the roof on straight. The mismatches had started on the first day of assembly, when some trim failed to line up with the windows and doors. That had made each succeeding step harder, and now, late in the night, I muttered, "Why should I be surprised that nothing matches? I'll be lucky if the house looks anything at all like the picture on the box it came in."

The next morning Lindi was still in her nightgown 20 minutes after I had told her to get ready for school.

"Lindi! Get dressed now!" I yelled. I startled her so, she nearly jumped.

We drove to school in silence.

That evening Lindi and I tackled the decorative trim that ran along the top of the roof. The dollhouse had been a birthday gift, and the idea was for it to be a project that would draw us together as father and daughter. I had wanted it to turn out well, so Lindi would be proud of it. I was beginning to doubt it would turn out at all.

"The trim is too long," I told Lindi. "I'll have to sand down some more before we can glue it on."

"Can I get out the next piece of trim?" she asked.

"No, I will," I said quickly. "Those pieces can break easily. You have to punch them out in just the right spot."

She stared at the house while I sanded furiously. "We need some more paint on the porch railings," she said finally. "I could do that."

"No, Lindi. You might get white paint on that blue wall. I'll take care of it later."

"Oh".

She sat patiently and kept looking at the house. I placed the trim on the roof. Still too long. I sanded on, grimly.

"You know," Lindi said with a sudden authority in her voice, "the beauty of the house is in its imperfections."

"What?" I asked, surprised.

"I said the beauty of the house is in its imperfections."

"It is?" I stared in disbelief. When did my sweet little girl get this way?

"Yes," she said. "There's no other house like this one."

"That's for sure!" I said.

"That's why I like it. It's our house. It doesn't look perfect, but that makes it more special. I love it even more because it's *not* exactly right."

I regarded her for a thoughtful moment, then said, "Well, we'd better call it a night. It's past

your bedtime."

I examined the dollhouse, trying to see it as Lindi did. As I gazed at the uneven paint, skewed trim and scratches on the plastic windows, I began to get the idea—especially when I considered my co-builder's wise and wonderful affirmation. I glued the too-long piece of trim onto the roof. Not bad. I was smiling when I turned out the living room light.

The next evening Lindi and I worked on the dollhouse again, but that time she happily, and rather deftly, painted porch railing while I fitted yet another lopsided piece of trim to the roof. She chatted about school, and I told her a few things that had happened at work. Our house was growing more imperfectly perfect with each swiftly passing minute.

One morning we were rushing as usual to get Lindi to school on time. I asked her to go brush her teeth while I put the dishes in the sink. Minutes later, I wondered why I didn't hear water

running. I went to check on her, and discovered she was admiring the dollhouse.

I was about to raise my voice, but then I remembered her words about beauty. Lindi wasn't perfect. What child is? Yet if I could learn to admire our dollhouse, faults and all, couldn't I do that and much more for my own daughter? After all, isn't that one of the reasons God sent Jesus—to teach us to love one another in all our imperfection?

"Lindi," I called softly.

"I know we have to go, but I just wanted to see our house in the daylight," she said, walking toward me. "It's so beautiful. I think it's the best one in the world."

"Yes," I said. "I think it is too." —by David Westerfield, LA [End quoting]

We can be reached by our children in many ways and I'm always reminded about Esu's words about our children being good teachers if we would only **truly** listen—with **eyes and ears**. 

SALE

on

New Gaia Products

FOR A LIMITED TIME

Sale Ends March 15th

!!NOW!!

Regularly

\$9.00

MEGA VITAMINS

\$11.00

\$13.95

ALOE PLUS 77

\$16.95

\$18.00

4 IN 1

\$22.00

\$18.00

NONI

\$22.00

Send check or money order to

New Gaia Products

P.O. BOX 27710

LAS VEGAS, NV 89126

For credit card orders call: 1 (800) NEW-GAIA
(639-4242)

Banks, Banksters & Money

What You Don't Know

Can *ENSLAVE* You!

PART VIII CONCLUDES THIS SERIES

Assassinations— The American Way Of Government

WHY WAS JOHN F. KENNEDY ASSASSINATED?

Recently, if my memory is correct, the *New York Times* had an article that was headlined: "McCarthy Was Right." Senator Joseph McCarthy was revealing that many in Hollywood, the media, and government were secret Communist operatives. For instance, the Screen Actors Guild, headed by Ronald Reagan, was mostly Communists. Myron Fagan, the head of the Cinema Education Guild, who knew most of those actors, also tried to educate the public about them being Communists. In the Senate hearings, when McCarthy was exposing the Communists, his personal aide, sitting at the same desk with him, was Robert Kennedy. The Senator at the desk to his left was Senator John F. Kennedy. The father, Joseph Kennedy, became wealthy partly from bootlegging, and was associated with the Mafia and later was Ambassador to Britain. Joseph was also called "pro-Hitler" because of his anti-communist stances. Doesn't it appear that there might be more going on there than many realized?

This exposing of the Communists was deprecated by the media (many of whom were Communists) and this activity became known as "McCarthyism". Recently, researchers with access to the Soviet Communist records have learned that McCarthy was right and newspaper articles have recently said as much. But now, however, nobody seems to care.

With his background, John F. Kennedy certainly was in a position to know a lot about

who was what and who was doing what to whom. He decided to make an effort to clean up the mess. He intended to withdraw the troops from Vietnam, he intended to stop or reduce support to Israel, he ordered Zionists to register as foreign agents, and he intended to remove the United States from the Federal Reserve slavery. On June 4th, 1963, he issued Executive Order 11110 which issued \$4.3 billion in United States Notes, issued thorough the Treasury instead of the Federal Reserve, with no interest to the foreign parasites. He intended to put us back on a gold- and silver-backed money system, and authorized the minting of new silver dollars. [The silver dollars were minted, dated 1964, but were recalled and all were melted except for a rumored few. There is a rumor of one in Austin, Texas, that is held by someone in the LBJ family.] JFK gave a speech at Columbia University in 1963 in which he said: "The high office of the President has been used to foment a plot to destroy America's freedom and before I leave office, I must inform the citizens of their plight." Ten days later, he was assassinated.

ZACHARY TAYLOR,
MILLARD FILMORE,
JAMES BUCHANAN

There was also controversy that Zachary Taylor was murdered, by poison, on July 4, 1850. The official position was that Taylor died from eating cherries with buttermilk.

President Polk sent John Slidell (business partner and mentor of Judah P. Benjamin—at one time Slidell hired Benjamin as a law clerk) to Mexico to try to avoid a war and the Mexicans refused to receive him. Slidell gave the word to start the war, resulting in Zachary Taylor leading the army against the Mexicans and winning the war. As a result, Taylor was popular enough to become President. Slidell's niece was married to Rothschild agent August Belmont. Slidell was a member of the Knights of the Golden Circle of the Scottish Rite Masonic organization. Rochelle Ascher, in *Why the British Had To Kill Abraham Lincoln*, suggests that John Quitman, one of the leading members of the Southern Jurisdiction of the Scottish Rite Freemasons, may have been involved in arranging the poisoning of Taylor, which allowed Millard Filmore to become President. Filmore was strongly anti-Jackson and pro-British and was strongly supported by Henry

Clay, who had nominated him for vice-President. Millard Filmore became President in 1850. His administration included Rothschild agent and head of the Democratic Party August Belmont, and Secretary of War Jefferson Davis. And then when James Buchanan became President in 1857, Ascher says that Buchanan's administration was "indistinguishable from the Supreme Council of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry". Attorney General Caleb Cushing (a lawyer for the Boston opium cartel), Secretary of the Treasury Howell Cobb, and Vice President John C. Breckinridge were Sovereign Grand Inspector Generals and active members of the Scottish Rite.

The Scottish Rite Freemasons were joined with another secret group established in 1854 in Ohio called the Knights of the Golden Circle, of which John Wilkes Booth was a member. Between 1855 and 1860, the Knights armed and trained over 100,000 men in Maryland, Virginia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas. The Knights of the Golden Circle were the basis of what became the Confederate Army. The Ku Klux Klan was developed out of the Scottish Rite group.

THE ASSASSINATION OF JAMES A. GARFIELD

The *Encyclopedia Britannica* says that James A. Garfield "...was elected to the U. S. House of Representatives [in 1862] where he served until 1880. Chairman of the House Committee on Appropriations, he became an expert on fiscal matters, advocated a high protective tariff..."

Garfield became President in 1881. He said: "Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce."

Garfield also said: "While boasting of our noble deeds, we are careful to control the ugly fact that by an iniquitous money system, we have nationalized a system of oppression which, though more refined, is not less cruel than the old system of chattel slavery."

On July 21, 1881, after four months in office, he was shot by Charles J. Guiteau, a "lone nut". I do not know much about this assassination. The Phoenix Journal #17, *The Naked Phoenix* by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, says on page 68, after discussing Garfield's anti-Central Bank position: "I would suppose that most of you now can understand the need for the murder of Mr. Garfield?"

THE ASSASSINATION OF WILLIAM MCKINLEY

William McKinley was another President who resisted the international banksters. He was shot on September 6, 1901, by Leon Czolgosz, supposedly a "lone Anarchist nut". Czolgosz was a follower of the Russian Jewess emigrant Emma Goldman, a leader of the Anarchist Movement. Emma was in St. Petersburg at the time of the assassination of Czar Alexander II. She became a supporter of the assassins, and when they were executed, she said: "I no longer felt any bitterness against them. Something mysterious had awakened compassion for them in me. I wept bitterly over their fate." [*Emma Goldman, An Intimate Life* by Fulbright Scholar Alice Wexler, Pantheon Books, p. 23.] Because of the anti-Jewish backlash against the assassins, she left for New York and arrived on December 29, 1885. She became an admirer of the men involved in the

Calvin Burgin
404 Gate Tree Lane
Austin, TX 78745
fax: (512) 452-4770
e-mail: wrldline@texas.net

Haymarket Square bombing, who were hanged for the crime on November 11, 1887. The men were Anarchists, a political terrorist group that was one of the foundations of the Communist Party. Goldman began reading the militant anarchist newspaper, *Die Freiheit*, published in the Lower East Side of New York City, and hungrily devoured “every line on anarchism I could get, every word about the men, their lives, their work. I read about their heroic stand while on trial and their marvelous defence. I saw a new world opening before me...that crystallized my views...and made me an active Anarchist.”

Emma’s half-sister Lena married Samuel Cominsky. Their son was editor-in-chief at Random House for many years, and their grandson Ian Ballantine became head of Ballantine Books, and founded Penguin Books and Bantam Books.

Die Freiheit was the newspaper of the Jewish terrorists who went to Russia and murdered the Czar (they were from the Lower East Side of New York City). The paper often got into trouble for printing editorials celebrating murders and assassinations. Recall that Czar Alexander II came to the aid of Lincoln against the British, who were supporting the Confederacy to try to force Lincoln to borrow money from them at outrageous (28-32%) interest. The British-backed and -trained criminals (nearly all Jewish) from the Lower East Side who went on to much greater crimes. Besides staging a revolution in Russia and murdering the Czar, they were into liquor, drugs, murder, prostitution, gambling, political blackmail, and nearly every evil you can imagine.

For instance, they founded a murder-for-hire organization called Murder, Inc., headed by Meyer Lansky (real name Maier Luchowljansky) and later involved in such things as the assassination of JFK and was later responsible for murdering witnesses. A book titled *Murder, Inc.* was written about New York’s Thomas E. Dewey’s efforts to clean up that Mob. If you read the book (available at used book stores), note the names of those in this murder-mill-for-money organization: Al Glass; Mas “The Jerk” Golob; “Abadabba” Berman; Bo Weinberg; Emanuel “Mendy” Weiss; Sholem Bernstein; Jacko “Hooky” Rothman; Charlie Workman; Mert Wertheimer; “Pretty” Amberg (he loved the icepick); “Dopey Benny” Fein; Abraham “Misfit” Landau; “Big Harry” Schechter; Joey Amberg; Emanuel “Manny” Kessler; Frankie Teitelbaum; “Lulu” Rosenkranz; Charlie Solomon; Lou Cohen; Abe Slabow; Yash Katzenberg; Max Rubin (probably related to our Secretary of the Treasury—anybody know for sure?); Charley Yanowski; Moses “Moey Dimples” Wolinsky; Moses “Moe” Sedway; Carl Shapiro; Irving “Chippy” Weiner; “Waxey Gordon” Wechsler (also known as Irving Wexler); “Totsie” Feinstein; Hyman Kasner; Mickey Cohen (you’ve heard of *him*); “Pittsburg Phil” Strauss; “Abe” Wagner; “Bugsy” Goldstein; Benjamin “Bugsy” Siegel (you older ones have probably heard of him—he built The Flamingo hotel-casino and started Las Vegas gambling); Benny “The Boss” Tannenbaum; Meyer Lansky (of course); “Gangy” Cohen; “Puggy” Feinstein; “Dandy Phil” Kastel; “Longy” Zwillman; Isidore “Curley” Holz; Paul Berger; “Wolfie” Goldis; “Nig” Rosen; “Fat Sidney” Blatz; Allie “Tick Tock” Tannenbaum; Max Shaman; “Happy” Meltzer; Al Silverman; Harry “Big Greenie” Greenbaum; Jacob “Gurrah” Shapiro; Sam Gasberg; Arnold Rothstein

(“famous” for fixing the 1919 World Series games with \$70,000 cash bribes to the Chicago White Sox who were playing against the Cincinnati Reds. Arnie’s muscle was Jack “Legs” Diamond who murdered dozens of people, including six of Arthur “Dutch” Shultz Fleggenheimer’s boys in three days); Joe Silvers; “Fattie” Koperman; Izzy Farbstein; Lou Glasser; Willie Shapiro; Max Blecker; Harry Milman; “Muddy” Kasoff; Hyman Yuran; Solomon “Jack” Goldstein; “Dutch” Schultz (real name Arthur Fleggenheimer, head of Harlem numbers racket): shall I go on, or do you get the point? Another book about these mobsters is *The Rise and Fall of the Jewish Gangsters in America* by Albert Fried, a Jewish professor of American studies at the State University of New York at Purchase. Marvin Kitman, TV critic at *New York Newsday* and syndicated columnist, lauds the book and brags that Jewish gangsters pioneered in developing the link between organized crime and organized politics. He says they were the first to realize the value of crime cartels. Another book is *Loyalty and Betrayal: The Story of the American Mob*, by Sidney Zion.

Can you see why it was so important that Truman and his Mafia and Mishpucka (Jewish Mafia, “The Family”) buddies defeat Dewey? One of the things Truman did was to pardon his mob supporters (his buddy Tom Pendergast went to prison for his crimes and Truman then pardoned him).

Meyer Lansky’s lieutenant Frank Erickson founded Sterling National Bank.

By the way, I have not kept up with the latest situation, but in the 1970s the largest circulation communist newspaper in America was *The Morning Freiheit*, a New York Hebrew (Yiddish) language newspaper for communist Jews. The second largest communist newspaper was the *Daily World* (formerly *Daily Worker*). The editor of the *Daily World* was Carl Winter (real name Philip Karl Weissberg). This is not surprising, since the official head of the Communist Party, USA, is Gus Hall (real name Arvo Marcus Halberg). When the *Worker* was at one time temporarily padlocked by the IRS, they never missed an issue; the paper was simply moved across the hall to the offices of the *Freiheit*, where the *Worker* was published until the communist lawyers got the tax people off their backs, a problem they would never have these days.

Emma Goldman was an ardent supporter of *Die Freiheit*, and she also was often published in a another paper she supported called *Lucifer* (Wexler, p. 100).

On September 6, 1901, Leon Czolgosz killed President McKinley and was arrested. Emma Goldman was arrested for the crime on September 10, but was released for lack of evidence on September 24, the same day that Czolgosz was convicted. Goldman was Czolgosz’s most ardent supporter. “Goldman in fact idealized Czolgosz for the remainder of her life, and by this attitude toward him—as toward other terrorists and assassins, whom she also praised—she gave tacit approval to his action” (Wexler, p. 109).

“The intensity of her commitment to Czolgosz suggests that, despite Czolgosz’s insistence that he had acted entirely on his own and the complete absence of any evidence connecting her with the assassination, Goldman seems to have felt in some way responsible for what had happened.” (Wexler, p. 110)

A. Wesley Johns in his book *The Man Who*

Shot McKinley tells how on-fire Leon Czolgosz was with Goldman’s words of hate (A. S. Barnes & Company, 1970, p. 40) and says stirring Czolgosz to kill McKinley was just one of Goldman’s agitating “contributions”.

WHO OWNS THE FEDERAL RESERVE?

The Federal Reserve is a private corporation, not part of the government, and is owned by stockholders. Only other banks can be stockholders. According to some, the banks with controlling interest in the Federal Reserve are (or were until recently, there has been so much shifting around lately that this information may not be current):

Rothschild Bank of Berlin and London
Israel Moses Sief Banks of England
Warburg Bank of Amsterdam and Hamburg
Kuhn Loeb Bank of New York
Goldman Sachs Bank of New York
Lehman Brothers Bank of New York
Chase Manhattan Bank of New York
Lazard Brothers Banks of Paris

The controlling stock of these banks is owned by a handful of families, perhaps six major families. They try to keep it secret, but it is hard to keep something that big a total secret. It is also hard to be sure what is the exact current truth. It is not the ownership of the stock that controls the banks, it is the thinking of the officers and directors that controls the banks, and that thinking is controlled by greed, power, and *brainwashing*.

Eustace Mullins said that the New York Federal Reserve Bank, the main one in the system, is owned (as of 1983) by Citibank, Chase Manhattan, Morgan Guaranty Trust, Chemical Bank, Manufacturers Hanover Trust, Bankers Trust Company, National Bank of North America, and the Bank of New York. These banks own about 63 percent of the stock of the New York Fed. They in turn are owned by about a dozen European banking organizations, mostly British, and most notably by the Rothschild banking dynasty. These banks are controlled by interlocking directorates.

THE FEDERAL RESERVE PRIVATE BANK

However the real criterion as to whether an entity is public or private is that of ownership; and by that criterion the 12 Federal Reserve Banks are totally and unmistakably private corporations. They issue stock like any other private corporation. The United States Government does not own one penny’s worth of Federal Reserve stock. Even the buildings which house the Federal Reserve Banks and the land which they occupy are privately owned. They pay local real estate taxes thereon. That is even true of the building in Washington where the Federal Reserve Board of Governors meet. Employees are not governed by Civil Service rules like the Government employees. The President of the United States rubber-stamps each new Federal Reserve Board Chairman as if he were a public official; but the minute he is confirmed, the Chairman of the Federal Reserve Board passes through private doors, and behind those doors the private Federal Reserve System does exactly as it

pleases, issuing or withholding money and credit at will.

Federal Reserve stock is issued only to banks, which in turn are controlled by other powerful private interests. Banks which own this stock are called “Member Banks”. Your own bank may be a member. If it is, your bank has paid money into the Federal Reserve in two forms. One form is ownership of Federal Reserve stock. This bears interest in the form of dividends. But also, your bank is required to turn over a certain percentage of its own deposits to the Federal Reserve Bank in your district. Those deposits, called “Reserve deposits”, bear no interest to your bank. Even so, Member Banks of the Federal Reserve System do receive certain services and advantages from membership, but they are also burdened and restricted in important ways.

The Federal Reserve System is a private Central Banking System. It is not an agency of the United States Government.

The owner of America’s monetary gold hoard since 1934 has been the Federal Reserve System; and the gold, carried as “Gold Stock”, is by far the largest asset claimed by the Federal Reserve Banks.

The United States Treasury does not own this alleged monetary gold. Instead, the Treasury acts only as a custodian for the Federal Reserve gold.

A REVIEW OF THE FEDERAL RESERVE GOLD

To trace the true status of the Federal Reserve gold, we need to go back to the beginning—in 1933 and 1934. On March 4, 1933, Franklin D. Roosevelt was inaugurated President for his first term. The very next evening just before midnight he declared a “National Emergency”. He proclaimed a week-long Bank Holiday, closing all banks and placing an embargo on gold payments. Then the Treasury Secretary, William H. Woodin, made a public statement to quiet the fears of the people. He said:

“It is ridiculous and misleading to say that we have gone off the Gold Standard any more than we have gone off the Currency Standard. We are definitely on the Gold Standard. Gold merely cannot be obtained for several days.”

Abraham Lincoln once said in a famous court case: “A flower does not become a rose just because I call it a rose.”

The Treasury Secretary said it would be just a few days, but IT WAS 42 YEARS before Americans would regain the right to own gold, because only four (4) days after he spoke, on March 9, 1933, the “National Banking Emergency Act” was rushed into law. Under that Act, American citizens were forced to turn in all of their gold. It was collected by the Federal Reserve System at the old, bargain price of \$20.67 per ounce.

Despite those soothing words of the Treasury Secretary only days before, America was off the Gold Standard. The Act also authorized the Treasury Secretary to instruct the Federal Reserve to deliver its gold into possession of the Treasury. The Treasury Secretary did issue those instructions on January 17, 1934, but the 1933 Law did not take title of the gold away from the Federal Reserve. It only required that it be physically held by the Treasury for safekeeping. Finally, the “Gold Reserve Act” of 1934 was passed on January 30 of that year. Section 2-A of the Act says:

“Upon the approval of this Act, all right, title,

and interest in every claim of the Federal Reserve Board of every Federal Reserve Bank and of every Federal Reserve Agent in and to any and all gold coin and gold bullion shall pass to and are hereby vested in the United States.”

That sounds ironclad, doesn’t it? It sounds as if the Treasury took over ownership of the gold from the Federal Reserve, but the fact is that it was only a pretended transfer.

On January 24, 1934, six (6) days before the Act was passed, one brave Congressman tried to expose the entire ruse. He was a bitter enemy of the Federal Reserve System, and on the floor of Congress he gave a speech that revealed exactly what was afoot. Describing the provisions of the Act for the gold transfer, then Congressman Louis T. McFadden said:

“It provides that the United States Government shall give the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks new Gold Certificates to the full value of the loot. The Gold Certificates will give the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks legal title to the gold, and the United States Treasury will be nothing more than its physical custodian. The Secretary of the Treasury will give the Federal Reserve Banks gold for their new Gold Certificates whenever they ask for it. It is a fraudulent transfer.”

The situation McFadden described is exactly what happened. The Federal Reserve System owns the gold through its Gold Certificates, the Treasury only acts as physical custodian; and this arrangement has, in legal terms, been confirmed, ratified, and condoned by the Federal Reserve and Treasury balance sheets ever since. It is the fact, no matter what the words of the 1934 Act may seem to say; and law deals with the questions of fact, not just assertions. Again, McFadden:

“With respect to the gold which underlies the Gold Certificates held by the Federal Reserve Banks, I have made no effort to eyeball that gold. I am prepared with no reservations whatever to accept the representations of those government officials responsible for the gold that they do in fact have it.”

And from the Federal Reserve Bank of Richmond, President Robert P. Black wrote:

“I would like to emphasize as strongly as I know how that neither the Federal Reserve System nor the Federal Reserve Bank of Richmond has custody or control of the gold stock of the United States.” Then he quotes the gold legislation of 1933 and 1934 and he concludes on that basis that:

“It seems clear to me that this legislation removes from the Federal Reserve System any responsibility for the custody and control of the gold stock of the United States.”

The Chairmen and Presidents of the Regional Federal Reserve Banks are dangerously misinformed. Their own legal responsibility for the gold is based not on custody but on ownership. It is reflected in the Gold Certificates owned by the Federal Reserve Banks, but here is the shocker: The 12 Regional Banks do not have those Certificates, even though they are shown on their respective balance sheets as “Gold Certificate Accounts”.

Where did all those certificates go? Here is the answer from a letter dated January 9, 1981 to Mr. Durell. It was written by Robert P. Black, President of the Federal Reserve Bank of Richmond:

“I am unable to send you a copy of the certificate you requested. The ‘Gold Certificate

Account’ shown on the balance sheets of the Federal Reserve Banks is managed by the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System in Washington, D.C. Amounts in this account are allocated to the 12 Federal Reserve Banks by the Board of Governors.”

THE RECORDS ARE FAKED

A Treasury Inspector General’s report concerning this subject, on page 2, the third paragraph refers to the missing shipment of January 20, 1965. It says, very impressively:

“This shipment was receipted for on Treasury Department Form TUS-12b—Receipt for Forwarding Depository, Voucher No. 65-1—on January 22, 1965, by John P. Bath, an employee of the New York Assay Office.”

Sounds cut and dried, doesn’t it? Sorry, it so happens that the New York Assay Office had no permanent employee named John P. Bath on January 22, 1965, according to Dr. Peter Beter’s intelligence sources; so if the Receipt quoted by the Treasury Inspector General existed at all, it was fraudulent. That is the kind of report which Senator William Proxmire was so eager and happy to settle for, and that is the kind of report which the Federal Reserve Board of Governors now uses to soothe the Regional Banks.

Now let me give you another example—another major discrepancy in the records of the Treasury Department and the Federal Reserve Board of Governors. Beter spoke about the so-called “London Gold Pool” which operated between 1961 and 1968. This is the official cloak of authority which was used during that period to explain the hemorrhage of gold out of Fort Knox. According to official Treasury records, some 219.5 MILLION ounces of gold left Fort Knox. Of that amount, supposedly a little over 9 million ounces went to the New York Federal Reserve Bank. The other 210 million ounces were supposedly destined for the London Gold Pool. But now let me give you the conflicting statements of former Treasury Secretary William Simon. On May 4, 1976, he wrote to then Congressman John Conlan of Arizona. Conlan had requested some better answers from Simon than he had given previously to questions about our missing gold. Simon spent over two months constructing a reply to Conlan’s February 26, 1976 letter. Simon sent Conlan a two-page letter plus an eight-page memorandum trying to refute the charges. At one point in the memorandum Simon says:

“The statement which alleges that the shipments of gold to London for the London Gold Pool arrangement were used as a cover for secret losses of United States gold simply isn’t true.” And yet, just four sentences later, Simon says:

“When the arrangement was terminated by the Washington agreement of March 1968, the United States had made net sales to the Pool during its period of operation totaling 45.2 million ounces.”

Now let’s compare two numbers side by side. First is Simon’s number. As Secretary of the Treasury he said that the United States sent only about 45 million ounces of gold net to the London Gold Pool, but Treasury records give a different number. At least 210 million ounces disappeared from Fort Knox alone during that period. If only 45 million ounces went to the Gold Pool, as Simon said in writing, what happened to all the rest? Two-hundred-ten million (210 million) minus 45

million leaves 165 million ounces of gold from Fort Knox unaccounted for! Yet, the only excuse ever given for the Fort Knox gold hemorrhage was the London Gold Pool. That unaccounted-for gold was Federal Reserve gold “legally” stolen from the American people.

In January 1981 our hostages were finally released from Iran. Most of the last-minute settlements involved banking matters. Most of all, Iran demanded that 1.6 million ounces of gold be returned. According to all the news reports, the return of Iran’s gold was arranged by cable transactions between the Federal Reserve System and the Bank of England. Supposedly, Iran’s 1.6 million ounces of gold was safe and sound at the New York Federal Reserve Bank. By a system of banking credits, this amount of gold was reportedly credited to Britain’s gold stock here in America, then the Bank of England turned over an equivalent amount of gold into Iran’s custody in London. We were told that no gold actually left America in this transaction. That is a lie. Simply put, Britain’s bankers do not trust us. The Bank of England secretly demanded that Iran’s 1.6 million ounces of good delivery gold be physically sent to London; and so on February 7, there was a secret gold shipment to London by air. It came to about 1.6 million ounces, but it did not come from the New York Federal Reserve Bank! It was not Iran’s gold. Instead, the shipment was made from the New York Assay Office. Dregs of junk gold from Fort Knox were scraped together, then it was rushed to London in secret.

This raises a very serious question. If Iran’s gold still existed at the New York Bank, why was that not sent to London? Why was the New York Assay Office given a panic refining job to scrape together the gold? In any case, the gold that went to London was not Iranian gold—it was Federal Reserve gold, part of the small amount still left in this country. It was taken from the dregs of junk gold removed from Fort Knox for auctions in the recent past. Any gold left in Fort Knox is radioactive. It has been contaminated by plutonium super poison stored in the Gold Vault by the CIA in the late 60s. A leading Swiss bank refused to take delivery of Fort Knox gold purchased at a gold auction. Their tests proved that the gold was indeed radioactive!

The secret gold shipment of February 7 further depleted what little is left of the Federal Reserve gold. It took place with the knowledge and collusion of the Federal Reserve Board of Governors and the New York Federal Reserve Bank; but once again, the other 11 Regional Banks have been taken for a ride. It may well be that they did not even know about this disappearance of their gold. If not, they have once again been used by the moneychangers who control them.

There are mountains of evidence that our gold reserves are not as claimed, but will the Regional Federal Reserve Bankers wake up in time? Will they take action to save both themselves and our country? If they do not act, what lies ahead may

well be foreshadowed in these words written to a commercial banker: “More and more of my friends and people I know are withdrawing all their funds held in banks, then dealing in cash, silver, gold, and barter systems for their transactions. Banks and bankers, through not serving the true interests of the people, are losing any useful place in society.”

WHAT HAPPENED TO THAT VERY STRANGE GOLD SHIPMENT?

As mentioned earlier, a particular shipment did not show on the official listings. Here is the astonishing answer contained in the letter from Mrs. Mary Brooks, the Director of the United States Mint, dated June 19, 1975:

“On January 20, 1965, 1,762,381.353-fine ounces of gold from the Fort Knox Bullion Depository was shipped by way of rail from Jeffersonville, Indiana, to the United States Assay Office, New York, New York.”

There was no explanation as to why this nearly 2-million-ounce shipment did not appear on the official listing. Better eventually learned what really happened to this shipment.

The secret gold shipment from Fort Knox on January 20, 1965, took place the very day Lyndon Johnson was inaugurated President. This shipment did not end up at the New York Assay Office. It wound up, instead, in a ranch in Mexico owned jointly by President and Mrs. Johnson!! And President Johnson arranged for the Treasury Department to give Mrs. Johnson a Special License to deal in gold bullion as a private citizen. Yet, at that time, you and I could not even own gold except in jewelry.

Some Final Thoughts

I WANT TO ASK YOU TO DO SOME THINKING WITH ME.

The god of Freemasonry is Lucifer. At the highest levels, the participants of Freemasonry take oaths of allegiance to Lucifer. If you do not know this already, go to a *Bible* book store, look in the section that has books about Masonry and buy and read some of them. You will find books written by former high-ranking Masons who converted to Christianity and then wrote books revealing the “secrets” they were taught in Masonry, including the secret handshakes, the ceremonies, the secret code names and words—the whole bit, as far as they knew it.

As one example of proof of the fact that Lucifer is the god of Freemasonry, Albert Pike, Grand Master of the Central Directory of Washington, Grand Commander of the Supreme Council of Charleston, and Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, in *The Freemason* (the organ of English Freemasonry), January 19, 1935, states:

“That which we must say to the crowd is—We worship a God, but it is the God that one adores without superstition. To you, Sovereign Grand Inspectors General, we say this, that you may repeat it to the Brethren of the 32nd, 31st and 30th degrees—The Masonic religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian doctrine. If Lucifer were not God, would Adonay (the God

of the Christians) whose deeds prove his cruelty, perfidy, and hatred of man, barbarism and repulsion for science, would Adonay and his priests, calumniate him? Yes, Lucifer is God, and unfortunately Adonay is also God.... Thus...the true and pure philosophic religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay....”

The *Encyclopedia Britannica* makes this generic statement about Freemasonry (1968 edition, Vol. 9, p. 842): “In Great Britain, the Commonwealth, Scandinavia, the United States and other countries, heads of government, church dignitaries and distinguished citizens are Freemasons; in Communist and certain other countries Freemasonry is proscribed.” It does not use the word “all” because there are exceptions, but it certainly means that all, generally speaking, heads of government and churches are Masons. Think about that. This means that all, generally speaking, heads of government and heads of churches take oaths of allegiance to Lucifer.

Who is or are the heads of Masonry? You will find that in America and Britain, it is the British Royal family. In other nations such as in Scandinavia, France or Italy, you will find that it is generally also the royal families, the cousins of the British Royalty. A little while back there were articles in the news about the government of Italy investigating a criminal Italian Masonic group called P-2, and it came out that one of their members was Henry Kissinger! Kissinger has also been knighted by the Queen into the British Royal sub-family. Michele Sindona (“the Pope’s Banker”) was in the news for stealing and laundering money through the Sterling National Bank, causing the collapse of Franklin National Bank in New York. Sindona was a fellow member of the Propaganda-2 (P-2) Freemasonic Lodge in Italy along with Kissinger.

The King and Queen of Britain are, by law, the head of the Anglican Church. They are “Defenders of the Faith”, they take oaths to such, it’s part of the investiture ceremonies—and it says it, right on some of their coins.

I ask you, how can these people swear allegiance to Lucifer and swear allegiance to the God of the *Bible*, BOTH? It is a fact that they DO.

Our Presidents, such as George Bush and Ronald Reagan, tell you they are Christians and make a show of going to church, and they are also Masons. For example the official publication of the Supreme Council, 33rd degree, Ancient & Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry of the Southern Jurisdiction, a magazine called *The New Age Magazine*, on the cover of the April, 1988 issue shows President Ronald Reagan along with three other Masons. The article inside explained that Reagan had just received some degrees. The magazine also reproduced the letter of thanks that Reagan had written to “Illustrious Brother Kleinknecht” (Supreme Grand Commander of the Southern Jurisdiction) that said: “I am honored to join the ranks of the sixteen former Presidents in their association with Freemasonry.”

Our leaders swear allegiance to Lucifer and to the God of the *Bible*. How can they do that? Are they all just two-faced liars, or is it possible that they have a greater knowledge of just who and what Asher, the God of Moses, really is?

Ladies and Gentlemen, we have been “had”, Royally. And I do mean Royally.

Good day. 

**YOU MAY SUBSCRIBE
TO CONTACT BY
CALLING
1-800-800-5565**

Expert Speaks On The World's Oil Market Glut & Continued Price Slump Likely

2/2/98 RICK MARTIN

In an interview with an expert on the world's oil market, there is a "larger perspective" presented that allows us little people some understanding of what is taking place. This man, a true "insider", asked to remain anonymous and, therefore, we will respect that request. The information, however, speaks for itself. If you are concerned about gas prices, heating oil prices, or just would like to know why the world's oil supply is in an obvious slump, this conversation is well worth your time.

For purposes of the printed transcription, we will refer to this gentleman as Mr. A.

Rick: As you know, internationally, the world's oil market is in something of a crisis. I would like to speak with you about the status of the current global oil market. It would be nice to get some insight about what is going on.

A: With regard to the price of oil, and why oil is so cheap?

Rick: Is that something you'd be willing to share with us?

A: (*Laughing*) I'll give you that in three paragraphs. Very simple.

Number one, first of all the demand is down, as you know, because of the winter [*weather*] that we've had here in the United States, the demand is down. But the biggest surprise to all of the oil-producing countries, of course, came when the Asian crisis hit and the demand there—which was great last year, would have been greater this year—was not there because of economic reasons.

You take that coupled with the fact that the Venezuelans and the Saudis have flooded the market, well above their quotas, with oil and it drove the price down to where it sat (for March delivery) at \$14.75 per barrel. Now, right now at the present time oil is being sold on the market for as low as \$12.75 a barrel, under contracts. So, unfortunately for the great oil-producing countries, that's the reason why the global oil market is in decline. They just had a meeting a week ago...

Rick: And who's they?

A: ...in Geneva—the OPEC ministers—and it was interesting that, absent from those meetings were the Venezuelans and the Saudis. A good friend of mine, Dr. Aljaha Lukman, who used to be the President of OPEC and is now the Secretary General, chaired that meeting. They were trying to establish what they could do to maintain the

present level of prices, or even hopefully, maybe, look for a solution that could increase the price of a barrel of oil. But, in my opinion, Rick, OPEC has just fallen apart. The Saudis and the Venezuelans have total disregard for OPEC and, together with the other factors that I just mentioned to you—so, it would be my opinion from my vantage point, the price of energy or the price of oil is going to be on the decline, even further, in coming months. I don't see any change in that, even into next year. I think when they start the summer fill season which starts in March, the refineries look to sign new contracts for the coming year, the prices of oil are going to be way down; even below the levels that we now have mentioned.

So, basically, that's it. It's just a matter of supply and demand. The economic condition in the Asian market, which was always a variable that no one could put a number on as far as their needs, has greatly decreased. And, of course, in the United States here, we just have had a winter that has just not been consistent. So, therefore, our needs for home heating oil are not there, consistently. Basically, that's the reason why oil is so cheap. And, anyone can get oil. Any one of those countries that sell oil would gladly make a good deal with any end-user. It's a buyer's market. But, outside of that, the Saudis and the Venezuelans have been mavericks and, really, are not even participating in unison with each other but on their own are making fantastic deals.

And then, of course, there's one other factor. The Iraqi oil that is controlled by the U.N...

Rick: That was my next question.

A: ...the Iraqis' oil that's being controlled by the U.N.—which, by the way, is minimized right at the present time but could be increased, flooding the market—would further drive down the price of oil because now you'd have more supply on the market. So, all those factors are not looking good for the oil-producing countries, or OPEC, as they call themselves. And, I guess, using a prognostication, absent having a normal winter next year and the financial status of the Asian communities to be resurrected, I don't see that next year is going to be any different. The price of oil a year ago at this time was up to \$25 a barrel, West Texas intermediate and Oklahoma sweet, in the United States. You can buy those same barrels right now, Rick, for \$15 and change. So that is a tremendous decline in price. And, all the finished product, meaning, i.e., your home

heating oil, is just brimming over in all the terminals throughout the Northeast United States—[*that*] is what we call "high barrels". And that's why the price of home heating oil is down so low. It's down as low as 56 cents per gallon at the rack for wholesalers, which is a price normally charged during the non-heating season to suppliers. So, put that all together and that's what I view as the reasons for the decline in price. The supply is there.

And then, again, you've got the maverick country Algeria who makes all crazy deals and made the deal with the Japanese. They, too, are another reason for problems within OPEC because they do things independently, although they like to maintain that they're unisonant in the union but they're not. And it's a terrible problem, so, they don't have a solution. The solution is, as it's always been, supply and demand. Supply and demand has always dictated the price of oil. And, in recent years, you had the price of oil dictated on the Futures Market here on Wall Street, which, of course, this past year, played no factor at all in the resulting price of the barrels. And now, you've got another situation which could come up. I don't see it effected. I don't care, the needs—the Winter is over, as far as I'm concerned, in the oil business. It is—in the event there is any military action taken in the Middle East with Iraq, I see that to have a small effect, if any at all, on the price of oil.

Rick: That was, also, my next question.

A: Yeah. If that was something that had occurred, like in the Fall of the year, in anticipation and it was hard to get supplies through the Strait of Hormuz or the pipeline on the Red Sea, it would be different. Even during the Gulf War, the oil was flowing freely through the Strait, escorted by the United States Navy. It's funny, we talk about the Iranians, the Iranians were the biggest benefactor of the Gulf War. They sold more oil than anybody through that area, and the recipients of it were the Japanese and the Chinese. The Japanese, using most of their tankers, and, naturally, our Navy was the escort through the Strait of Hormuz. So, all of that is, what I see, anyway, is the reasons for the decline in price and—as far as I can see, which is short-term—looking into early summer or early Fall of this year, I don't see anything changing it.

But the Saudis and the Venezuelans were a major contributing factor to the destabilization of price because they've just flooded the market with

oil. In fact, in this country here, there's just been a major deal signed this past year—in fact, it was signed about three months ago with Shell, Texaco, and the Saudis—where the Saudis, who are our partners with Texaco now in a company called Star Oil—and owns 50 percent the domestic assets and operations of Texaco, i.e., all the gas stations and refineries—have signed with Texaco a further agreement with Shell to market throughout the United States, more gasoline and more home heating oil, where the supply of crude would be coming solely from the Saudis. So that would mean that the Saudis would be increasing their supply domestically here in the United States for that venture by 600,000 barrels a day. Now, that's a lot of oil. So, you've got Shell, Texaco, and the Saudis in partnership—and, by the way, Shell holds the lion's share of that agreement. In other words, Texaco and the Saudis [*combined*] only took a third. The majority of it is going to be owned by Shell. They're putting together their ideas and marketing, and they're going to saturate, heavily, throughout the SE, NE, and probably the far western regions, for sale/retail of gasoline and home heating oil and jet fuel—so on, and so forth.

So, they're looking to form a monopoly against the other majors or independents that have been supplying different regions within the United States. Right there, the Saudis adding another 600,000 barrel supply, domestically, to the United States but not for an end-user customer, for their own joint-venture. That's their contribution. So, all that factors into what we've now discussed. And it's not going to change, Rick. I don't see that changing. The only variable that could change a little bit is if the situation in Asia improves, where their needs or their demand for crude, is increased. But even that would only have a slight bearing on the increase of price because the Saudis just have violated their quota. And so have the Venezuelans. They don't give a darn. But, glaring, and it should be known within your circles, the agreement that Shell has signed with Texaco and the Saudis, which was about three or four months ago. So, they're going to monopolize, in the United States anyway—Texaco doesn't have to touch any of their proven reserves that they acquired from Getti, domestically. They got their supply from their partner, the Saudis. And, all they're doing is putting it through the refineries owned by the joint-venture and Shell's refineries here in the United States, which are primarily down in the SE United States, i.e., Texas and Louisiana.

So, that's my statement on why the gloom and doom which is, of course—one thing I must say, they certainly did not pass along all of those benefits to the end users. Although we didn't get a tremendous price increase, the price of gasoline should be down another 20 cents, in my opinion, at least 10 cents, anyway. It's not. And the price of home heating oil has just been stabilized, so that's the only benefit. It didn't go up, drastically. It's staying the same, so that's the only benefit during this winter season. But that's my opinion.

Rick: Generally speaking, that's a pretty bleak picture.

A: Well, yeah, it IS a bleak picture. Certainly, it is a bleak picture, in contrast to what happened in 1973, from 1973 to '80 when they all held the world's economy as a hostage. That's why our interest rates went up to 21 percent—'79 into 1980, because of the cost of energy. But that's all over with.

Rick: Even if we entered into a full scale war, you don't see that as impacting...

A: No, no; I don't care, regardless. It doesn't matter. It's still not going to salvage—because, you see, we don't have the same need. We have more of a need in the Winter time for crude, ok? We have more of a need in the Winter time for crude because of the combination of the need for manufacturing jet fuel, gasoline, and home heating oil. The heating season is over, from all standpoints. It's all over; it ends March 15th, officially. It's from October 15th to March 15th, as far as manufacturers go. Regardless if we have a war. We have not seen any benefits of the Iraqi crude to benefit or increase or decrease the price of oil. It's a controlled thing, and it's totally controlled; and it's such a small amount. First of all, the Iraqis don't even have a good crude, a good quality crude. It's all sour crude that is heavy in sulphur and low [*gravity*] api. It's heavy oil, a lot of it. And, a lot of it is destined to go to the European market and to the Asian community. We don't use any of it here. We don't need it here—it's too heavy in sulphur. It costs too much to desulphurize. So, we've never been a heavy user of Iraqi crude at ANY time, you see? I don't see—regardless what the posturing is, back and forth concerning military action against Iraq, it's not going to have any effect on the present conditions with respect to the price of oil. There's too much of it on the market. Even the people on Wall Street, they didn't make any money—the Futures Market—nobody's making money. I mean, right now, as I said, the March delivery of North Sea Brent [*type of oil*], which is a higher plat figure than the Dubai plat; they're selling sweet crude from the African coast and the North Sea for \$14.75, which is way too high too. Nobody is even buying, because the price of oil on the market right now is as low as \$12.75 a barrel.

Now, we remember years ago when Sheik Yamani was the Oil Minister in Saudi Arabia in 1987 and '88, before he was summarily discharged by the King. What he did, personally, is, he flooded the market with oil causing the price to drop in those days from the \$20 dollar level, substantially down, as low as \$8 dollars and 25 cents a barrel. Of course, the backlash against the Saudis by the [*OPEC*] union members was tremendous. And then the King decided that the strategy of Sheik Yamani was not working, even though he was bringing in more dollars on the GNP for the Saudis. He was discharged; he was terminated. Right now the Venezuelans don't give a darn about the Saudis. The Algerians don't care about the Saudis, they're not even allowed in their homeland, even though they're all Islamic. So, they're just fighting amongst themselves and looking to—they're using the Capitalistic ideas—they're looking at what's best for each individual oil-producing country. (*Laughter.*) But they certainly have violated the quotas, and probably, by as much as—this is just my own, personal feeling—a couple of million barrels a day. Certainly with the 600,000 barrels a day, additionally, being brought into the United States for the joint venture they signed with Shell, Texaco, and the Saudis, that's A LOT OF OIL. That's an awful lot of oil.

Rick: Sure is.

A: So that would cut out any need to bring in any of the North Sea oil or the even oil that would be coming out of Algeria through the European market that would make its way into this country.

That would cut all of that out. And that's what the Saudis are up to, they have decided that this is the—they've made the move. They were capable, financially, of doing it, with vision, and they have made their deal here in the United States with Texaco and Shell. For them it's an excellent move because they have established a sound, long-term, money-making policy of manufacturing, wholesaling, and retailing. And they're hitting the areas within the United States where there are the heaviest end-users, based on the complement of people. The Northeast United States is the biggest area for highest net-pack gross dollars and net profits because of the amount of people living here. And the same would be similar, out where you are, on the West Coast. But in-between, they're controlling a lot of the wholesale markets where the prior suppliers now become end-users, rather than suppliers of their own product to other end-users, because they're going to control the market. So they made a wise choice, but that's all I have to say about it, if it makes any sense to you.

Rick: It does. That has filled in a lot of holes.

A: The most glaring obstacle in the path was the 600,000 barrels a day additional that the Saudis supplied to their own joint-venture. That's a lot of oil. That is a lot of oil. So, therefore, it takes away a lot of the competition from even competing—they CAN'T compete—with that agreement. So that's the story in a nutshell.

Rick: I appreciate that.

A: That's why nobody talks about oil anymore.

Rick: I can see why, it's depressing. (*Laughter.*)

A: There's nothing to talk about. (*Laughter.*) There's absolutely nothing to talk about. So, if that's any help to you and it makes sense to you.

Rick: Yes, very much so.

A: That's my opinion. If that's any help to you on the oil, that's what I view as happening. And even respective of any military actions that may or may not occur in the Middle East with Iraq, it will still have no bearing on the price of oil.

You should also mention, as part of your report, mention that the Saudis in their recent agreements with Shell, and their joint-venture partner Texaco, have moved further into the domestic market with an additional 600,000 barrels a day which was effective, I believe, some time in November of last year. Their quota is 8 million barrels a day. They've got to be pushing well over 11 million barrels a day. And, as you know...

Rick: That's quite a difference.

A: Yeah, that's quite a difference. And the Asians, forget about it. You know, the great backers of Indonesia—look what's happening in Indonesia. Take that as an oil-producing country, and the President of OPEC at the present time is an Indonesian. Look at their economic situation.

Rick: Bad shape.

A: And they, along with the other members were supplying all of the—Indonesia supplies a good amount of oil, naturally, that's one of their biggest markets—but look what's happened. So, I don't see it changing at all, Rick. This will be a plus for the end-user, my opinion, for quite some time in the foreseeable future. That could mean for the rest of the year, 1998, barring any major changes that could affect it. But to what degree would be a very small variable.

Rick: Thank you. 

Are We *REALLY* Ready For Another War?

[Continued from Front Page]

those start right in London and wash ashore in the US) as the Bush bunch, Royal bunch and cronies try once more to gain total control and assets of your globe. Zip up your pants and put your toys away and see what you *REALLY* do, and do in the name of humanity, Jesus, God, the United Nations and other outrageous lies.

Iraq's disquiet for the big boys is *NOTHING* except over assets, hatred and OIL. If the US-Britain can smash hard enough then the assumption is that the other Arab nations will go quietly back to their holes or start a war—and my goodness, readers, with the kinds of toys you have for war, what little imbeciles wouldn't want to try them out. But, *THIS TIME*, they will fall on *YOUR HEADS!*

They have to silence *TRUTH* and Saddam tells the truth. Men coming back from that Hell tell the Truth and are deaded with disease for the trouble. *YOU ARE NOT ALLOWED TO KNOW ANYTHING—EXCEPT THE LENGTH OF WILLY'S PANT ZIPPER.*

"We have got to stop Saddam... weapons of mass destruction... anthrax and VX gas... wipe out the milk factories—wipe out the food supply... kill, kill, kill" AND guess what: "If we are *forced* to bomb it will be *BAD* and it *WILL BE THE FAULT OF SADDAM!*" What you don't seem to know is that the only reason the Arab world joined by the Chinese haven't blown *YOU* off the map is because Saddam holds strong and *KNOWS HIS REAL ENEMY.*

Puppet Clinton diddles while the ones that run the world make the plans, start the wars, send *YOU* off to fight and die like flies on a carcass, and laugh all the way to the banks—*THEIR BANKS, OF COURSE.* The people from Israel who are allies are already over in Washington pushing you around—you have met your enemy, readers, and they are your controllers—right in your dooryard.

Madeleine Albright who just did her failed trip around to gain support for bases, didn't do it. So now, Cohen is going to accomplish it? I wonder if—in this insane world you have developed, he won't probably succeed.

There is talk of dying and killing and hand-washing as they tell you over and over and over until your sleep repeats: Weapons of Mass Destruction—kill, kill, kill *TO PROTECT THE WORLD.* The *MADMAN IS NOT IN IRAQ,* silly children.

When the statistics of blanket bombing are mentioned, your female (Motherly-Grandmotherly) Albright simply says: "*It's worth it.*"

These helpless people on the other end of your bombs are crying out to *GOD* for help against the demons of Antichrist—and guess what, get ready, blind and foolish sheep—*THEY ARE GOING TO GET IT IN A VERY BIG WAY.* *YOU* without

mercy will bomb, maim, kill and starve *GOD'S* most innocent children—*AND IT IS YOU WHO SHALL PAY THE ULTIMATE PRICE OF SUCH ACTIONS—DIDN'T YOUR PROPHETS ALSO TELL YOU ABOUT THAT LITTLE GLITCH IN THE PLANS OF ANTICHRIST? SADDAM HUSSEIN IS A WALKING ANGEL OF LIGHT COMPARED TO THE ANTICHRIST CONTROLLERS YOU HAVE PUT INTO POWER. WELL, THE WORLD IS AWAKENING, YOU MESMERIZED ZOMBIES WHO CAN'T GET BEYOND A MAN'S ZIPPER TO SEE WHAT IS GOING ON, AND THEY WILL PUT YOU AND THOSE PUPPET MASTERS INTO HELL—COUNT ON IT.*

You shout to "feed the hungry", "house the homeless"—but do you see any *ONE* of those brainless idiots doing anything except having their State Dinners and shaking bombs on the world? The devastation is supposed to bring all of you into total submission and not ten of you can even see it.

"But what can we do?" I don't know! If I told you you would be too fearful to move a muscle for you have grown weak, soft, pot-bellied, fat and lazy while watching other people live your lives *FOR YOU.* You will again be an armchair warrior with your thumbs turned down and sit blaming Saddam for your hell on earth. But "wait until after the Olympics are over, please..." You just don't want to miss the show of either event.

Would God be just a tad angry at *YOU?* I'd venture to say so and you had best start paying attention in a *BIG WAY.* What are you going to eat next year? Your growing valleys are being flooded out totally. You won't even have enough grapes for wine to ease your painful tummies if the rain doesn't stop and the big boys say that won't be until May this year.

Have you checked your storage for leaks? Do you have any storage? How will it be when radioactive? Oh yes, there will be radioactivity floating around all of you who make it past and through the event itself. These are the days the prophets wrote for your experience—you know, *THAT* millennium change. So be it, and don't bother to ask for "good luck" or God's blessings for upon you shall come back *EXACTLY IN KIND* what *YOU SEND FORTH!* By the time of Year 2000 you will be a full 8 to 15 years *OFF COUNTING* in the wrong direction. We already show you in year 11 day 175—from the millennium changeover. You have moved into the time of the Antichrist's burning of the radiation belt of your world—you know, a hidden part of that photon belt.

You *ONLY* know about the China told to you. *THE CHINA OF HER GOLDEN DAYS* are armed, ready, willing and able to smash you mosquitoes to smithereens. You are carriers of

death just as are the newly cross-bred disease-bearing mosquito of the day.

Go right ahead and wave your flags (UN of course) and belch your beer and scratch your bellies—for you are about to do something so unthinkable as to wipe a few grins off your faces.

Peter Kawaja forwards this coming article to us as he received it. We will retype it so it fits onto our disc program and save someone at the paper the time it takes to retype it. I want Dharma to realize why we work around the clock to get you informed as much as is possible in your degenerating world before the Puppet Masters close the circuits.

[QUOTING:]

IRAQ'S CHILDREN PAYING WASHINGTON'S PRICE WITH THEIR LIVES

Felicity Arbuthnot, UK
(This comes in through Canada)

ADDENDA TO ACTION ALERT ON IRAQ:

Dear Friend:

Here comes the promised article "Iraq's children paying Washington's price with their lives". I don't know (yet) where it was originally published, but it should be reprinted and widely circulated everywhere. For the best information on the predicament of the Iraqi people and U.S. aggression (supported so far strongly only by Britain's Tony Blair) toward their country can be found on the website of the Inter-national Action Center (New York), which is the organization founded by former U.S. Attorney General Ramsey Clark. The website is: www.iacenter.org. Marjaleena Repo, national organizer.

To reflect on seven years of visits to Iraq since the Gulf War is to reflect on decline from the impossible to the apocalyptic.

When Martti Antisaari, then special reporter to the United Nations, visited the country just after the Gulf War, he wrote that: "Nothing we have seen or read could have prepared us for this particular devastation, a country reduced to a pre-industrial age for a considerable time to come."

In the forty-five days of the Gulf War 56,133.32 tons of ordinance was dropped on Iraq—exceeding the 47,777.78 tons dropped in the forty-five months of the Second World War.

Unknown to the public or the allied troops at the time, much of the ordinance was *COATED WITH DEPLETED URANIUM (DU)* comprising a new and deadly generation of weapons whose effects linger long after the bombs and the guns are silent. **[H: Don't say you didn't know—you knew for the droppers themselves bragged about it at the very time they were using these weapons OF MASS DESTRUCTION—YOU KNOW, YOU!]**

DU, waste from the nuclear industry, has replaced titanium as armor-piercing coating. When a bullet or missile makes contact with a target, it burns and produces a fine dust. It is both toxic and radioactive.

Inhaled, according to experts, it can cause cancers and can settle in the kidneys and lead to nephritis (kidney death).

In 1990, the UK Atomic Energy Authority sent a report to the government estimating that if 50 tons of residual dust was left in the area as a result of hostilities, there could be half a million

extra cancer deaths by the end of the century. Some experts now estimate that up to 700 tons remains. DU remains radioactive for four thousand five hundred million years.

While the Pentagon and Whitehall state that it is “only very very mildly radioactive”, when Professor Siegwart-Horst Guenther, founder of the Austrian Yellow Cross, took a DU bullet—correctly encased in a lead-lined box—back to Germany from Iraq for analysis in 1993, he was arrested at Berlin airport, the bullet had activated all the radiation sensors.

[H: Can’t you see the “other” reasons for building a war to the point of using nuclear weapons? The culprits have to COVER UP THEIR OWN IRRATIONAL ACTIONS FROM THE LAST ENCOUNTER—THAT THEY THOUGHT WOULD NEVER HAVE TO BE CONFRONTED AGAIN.]

When I went to Iraq in early 1992, doctors were already remarking in bewilderment on the increase in birth deformities—some so grotesque and unusual that they expected to see them only in text books, or perhaps once or twice in a lifetime. They were, ironically, comparing them to the birth defects seen in Bikini and the Pacific islands after nuclear testing, yet it was not until the following year that it was realized that radioactive weapons had been used.

They were also noting a dramatic rise in cancers, especially in children. Not with a bang, but with a whimper indeed.

Ironically, treatments for cancers are vetoed by the Sanctions Committee, since they contain minute traces of radiation, so little that Iraqis, in their irradiated land, cannot avail themselves of the therapeutic value of radiation, only suffer its most deadly consequences.

According to a US Army study: “If DU enters the body, it has the potential to generate significant medical consequences. The risks associated with DU in the body are both chemical and radiological.” (US Army Environment Policy Institute: Health and Environment Consequences of Depleted Uranium Use in the US Army, June 1995). **[H: Oh, but you didn’t know? WHY DIDN’T (DON’T) YOU KNOW? IT IS ONLY YOUR LIVES, PEOPLE!]**

Almost any household one enters in Iraq has a sort of “black souvenir” of the Gulf War—sitting on a shelf somewhere is a piece of a missile or a spent bullet, silently emitting radiation. On a visit to a center set up to counsel severely psychologically damaged children—in what psychologists refer to as one of the “most traumatized child populations on Earth” as a result of the Gulf War—I saw a chilling sight.

The center was a far cry from the schools, devoid of the most basic of items—even pencils and exercise books have been vetoed by the Sanctions Committee—light, bright and airy, it was normality in a land reduced to absolute abnormality.

Toy and book companies in Scandinavia had donated colorful building blocks, mobiles which hung gaily from the ceiling, doves of peace decorated pastel walls. Fluffy toys sat on rows of shelves—and between them, small pieces of cold, hard metal—pieces of radioactive missiles. **[H: From America with love...!]**

“The children pick them up and bring them in,” a psychotherapist remarked, “It is their way of coming to terms with their fear, their way of healing themselves...”. The irony and tragedy left me, unusually, lost for words. When, later, I

expressed my concern to an eminent physician, who had worked in Britain and saved many British lives, he fell silent, then looked at me and said very quietly: “we are afraid, we are all very afraid...”

In one hospital ward there was the manifestation of this fear. Two children, one aged three, Ali Lazam (his name translated as “the vital one”) and the other aged five, lay, in terrible pain, bleeding internally, covered in bruises from leaking capillaries, bloated with edema, damp with perspiration.

Ali Lazam was making tiny “mewing” noises, his eyes full of unshed tears. He had learned not to cry, sobs wracking his small frame further, intensifying his agony. The older one was in the same condition, but when I bent to stroke his puffy little face, his small hand came up and grabbed mine and squeezed it with all his might, a gesture of trust, pleading and spontaneity.

I left the ward, leaned against a wall and prayed for the ground to open and swallow me up. For the people of Iraq, for the children of Iraq, from the radiation to the embargo, the war has never ended.

There is no escape into normality and as we threaten to bomb again, there is no hiding place. **[H: Remember—you can “surgically bomb” directly into a bomb shelter air vent and BRAG ABOUT IT WHILE SHOWING OFF YOUR PICTURES TO A SICK WORLD. You know, no remorse, for after all—IT IS SADDAM’S FAULT!]**

“This is worse than the war,” a doctor told me in 1992, “we knew that the war must end, but we do not know whether this will ever end.” He had spent the war treating patients and operating on them, by candle-light, often without anaesthetic, often without sleep for three or more nights.

He recounted undertaking a painful peritoneal dialysis operation, in the dark, in an operating theater whose windows had been broken in the blast from a missile which had hit an adjoining building “When I move forward, the hot wax drips onto the patient’s stomach, when I stand back, you can’t see,” his colleague, who was holding the candle, remarked. Yet the embargo “was worse...”.

In late 1993, psychologists whose concern is for children in war zones, were reporting what they described as a unique phenomenon. Many children in Iraq no longer played games—they reminded them of the dead friends that used to play with them.

“Children are surprisingly resilient,” Professor Magne Raundalen, who heads the Center for Crisis Studies in Bergen, Norway, told me. “But the children of Iraq are not progressing as I would expect, they are regressing.” But they had heard the bombs fall again in 1993—and in some psychological surveys up to 80 percent of children thought they would not live to grow up. **[H: It seems they were and are correct, doesn’t it, sweet humanitarian people of the free world?]**

I went back to the trauma center that year and met a small boy who became physically sick at the sight of blue jeans. He had been wearing a precious pair his uncle had sent him from America, when the bombs fell. His best friend was killed.

I met little Naira who could not drink—in the searing heat of Baghdad. She used to offer her special friend, from whom she was inseparable, water from her little container before she drank herself—a traditional Iraqi gesture. Her friend was killed in the bombing.

On a later visit I met Ali, whose father was killed in the Gulf War. His body was returned home—unlike many in General Norman Schwarzkopf’s “turkey shoot”—and Ali went to the funeral; he was three years old. The graveyard was near his home. Every day for three years, Ali ran repeatedly to the grave and dug at it with his small hands, saying: “It’s alright Daddy, you can come out now, the men who put you there have gone away...”

While trauma at this level was there for anyone who cared to see, UN personnel could frequently be observed, in their leisure time, sporting T-shirts with “Air Power” emblazoned on the front.

By 1994 Dieter Hannusch of the Rome-based World Food Program was writing that this formerly largely developed country—with, prior to the Gulf War, 92 percent access to clean water and 93 percent access to high quality, free health care and similar education and nutrition had, for the most part, a lower caloric intake than Mali.

In 1995 Hannusch wrote that: “...time is running out for the children of Iraq.” Time ran out for seven-year-old Yasmin that year. Named after the sweet scented yellow flowers, she had developed a minor heart defect just after the Gulf War. “When the embargo is over, we will operate and her health should be perfect,” her parents were told. In five years a minor defect became a major one and her damaged little heart could no longer sustain her frail body.

I was in the ward at the El Baladi Hospital, formerly a flagship institution, as her fledgling life flickered and went out. I can still hear the screams of her mother and grandmother **[H: But Grandma Albright says “it’s worth it”.]** as they rushed from the front of the ward and across a busy road, oblivious to all—but their agony. “Yasmin, Yasmin, Yasmin...” they cried—and her name floated back through the open windows and over her small, cooling body.

In 1996 one third of surviving children—one third of Iraq’s population is under 15—were estimated to be suffering stunted growth or impaired intelligence resulting from malnutrition.

The inexcusable and draconian nature of the embargo was reinforced for me in December 1997. Although the temperature was relatively cool, there was an epidemic of flies. Stagnant water or sewage lay in many streets due to a lack of parts for pipes which were fractured or bombed seven years ago this month. Water is still unsafe in many areas, thus fly- and water-borne disease are endemic. **[H: Ah, but your media moguls don’t ever let YOU SEE these dark pictures do they? They only allow you to see the happy children hanging onto Saddam’s hands while they tell you he is building up more weapons of mass destruction and those places not yet bombed away by YOU THE HUMANITARIAN PEOPLE OF THE WORLD!]**

Invited to homes for a meal to which everyone in the neighborhood has contributed something, in dire straits but still extending the overwhelming Iraqi hospitality, one person stands on “fly drill”. Literally standing over the table waving hands or fly swatters. Not one to be enthusiastic about chemicals in the home, even I was driven to suggest that this was desperate and fly spray was essential.

Fly spray, it transpired, has been vetoed by the Sanctions Committee. Ironically, Iraq is being accused of having the capability for biological and chemical warfare. Now this may or may not be correct, but like the silent radiation pervading

the country, lack of ability to guarantee clean water or eradicate flies are equally silent and deadly chemical and biological dangers.

An illustration of this came two days later. In the Unicef building in Baghdad, a woman ran through the door near demented and barely coherent in grief. It was a Thursday. The story, sobbed out, was of nightmares. She had five children. On Monday, the youngest had become very sick with diarrhea: waxen, dehydrated, cold. With no transport, she had run with him in her arms, to the hospital.

The hospital had re-hydration fluid, but no gastro-nasal high protein food or necessary tubing and no anti-biotics. Her baby died.

She carried him home to arrange burial (Islamic tradition is that burial is within 12 hours) to find another child equally sick. She returned to the hospital to relive the same scenario, the same anguish.

This was repeated with a third child. She had come to Unicef to beg for medicines for her two remaining children, who too had developed the same symptoms. Unicef Baghdad writes reports and undertakes surveys on the health effects of the embargo and the effects of malnutrition BUT was unable to assist.

Displayed large in the foyer of the Unicef building is the UN Convention on Human Rights of the Child, the most signed-up-to International Convention in history, with 187 nations agreed to adhere to its principles.

They include the right to life, protection, lack of racial discrimination, education... "keeping the promise to children" is the vow on Unicef's compliment slip.

"We must ensure that there is a place at the table for all the world's children," said President Clinton, in his address to the 50th UN General Assembly.

Not if the child is from Iraq, Cuba, North Korea, Somalia or any other embargoed country. The UN itself has broken "the promise to children" and as Britain and the US prepare again to bomb the children of Iraq, who shiver uncontrollably in thunderstorms, thinking the bombers are about to return, the promise is again broken.

Asked on the US television programme *60 Minutes* on 12 May 1996 whether the cost of the lives of over half a million children "was worth it" in order to get rid of Iraq's President, Secretary of State Madeleine Albright (then US Ambassador to the UN) replied that "it is a hard choice, but the price—we think the price is worth it."

I am sorry Ali, I am sorry Ali Lazam, I am sorry Yasmin, I am sorry Naira, I am sorry to you all, whose small faces look at me from so many photographs. You were just "a hard choice... a price THAT WAS WORTH IT".

[END OF QUOTING]

I think it is time to read, ONE MORE TIME, *REVELATION*! Especially attend the part about the "Christ" appearing with a sickle to reap the harvest of your HELL and cast out all that is unworthy and blighted upon the Earth.

You of human form upon the wondrously created place of balance and beauty—are going to reap your reward for such heinous acts and degradation. Pay attention particularly to the part about mothers with children and pregnant mothers—and go back and reread the "above".

Then, my dears, I suggest you take up *AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL, I AM*

SANANDA AND READ WHAT IMMANUEL SAID TO THE JEWISH PHARISEES ABOUT THE COMING OF MOHAMMED WHO WOULD BRING HORRORS UNDEAMT OF UPON THEIR HEADS FOR THE REST OF THEIR EXISTENCE. IT IS SO AND IT HAS BEGUN TO COME TO PASS IN YOUR VERY GENERATION, NOW PUSHED INTO DOOM BY YOUR CONTINUING TO SLEEP WHILE YOUR VERY EXISTENCE HAS BURNED AT THE HANDS OF ANTICHRIST. THESE WARRIORS WILL GIVE NO QUARTER AND THE ONES WHO WROTE THE VERY PROGRAM AND SCRIPT FOR THE PLAY THEY WOULD "WIN" SHALL BE DESTROYED AS GRASSHOPPERS BEFORE THE THRESHER.

You have allowed them to take your "free" world and you allow such pillage, plunder, raping and destruction at their hands that thine own drip with the innocent blood of this planet—and it is

NOT alright for you have become EVIL and despotic in your very thoughts. YOU have become the very scourge of the Earth, The Evil Empire, and you shall be smitten until you shall pray that the mountains fall upon you to ease your suffering. AND THERE SHALL NOT BE ONE EAR TO HEAR YOU—YOU HAVE OVERSTEPPED THE BOUNDARIES OF GOD'S ALLOWANCES.

My scribe thinks this moment that she cannot go on. Oh yes, we SHALL GO ON for if we cannot stop this insanity in TRUTH and KNOWING, WHO? WHO SHALL STOP IT? WHO SHALL TELL OF THE WAY IT WAS, IS AND WILL BE? IF NOT YOU, WHO? Who will pick up the child dying in the crib—which by the way, might be the Christ-child reaching out for you. If not YOU, WHO?

Dharma, take a break. I am so sorry, child, but I must have your hands for our time is up and if we are to pass this cup from us, we must do it NOW. 

Old Buddies Coming Back Out To Play

2/5/98 #1 HATONN

HOW BAD DID THE BUSHES FEEL ABOUT KARLA?

It must have broken them up beyond belief as BOTH George Bush and George Bush Jr. were at the White House (yep, THAT one) playing tennis yesterday. And YOU concern about an intern? By the way, where is Kissinger while all these loose ends are bring tied around Clinton's neck?

OLD BUDDIES COMING BACK OUT TO PLAY (WATCH THE FEDERAL RESERVE)

Can anyone remember the Bank: BCCI? Recall, please, that in one of the group of banks under this charter, that WE KNOW of, one joint account with Saddam Hussein (and George Bush) of a mere \$250 million. George really had fun with Peruvian Certificate 3392. He had his pals in the loops so tightly woven that when the central bank was dumped—they all fell down to the tune of BILLIONS-plus dollars. I want you to please read the following and see what justice there really is in this world. And note that you won't hardly find any mention of Bushes.

[QUOTING, *The Orlando Sentinel*, 2/4/98:]

\$5 MILLION SETTLE BCCI BANK SCANDAL

Clark Clifford, 91, and protege Robert Altman agreed to the settlement with the **Federal Reserve**

Board.

WASHINGTON—In a quiet end to an affair that rocked the capital in 1991-92, venerable Washington **insider** Clark Clifford and his former law partner agreed to pay \$5 million to settle civil fraud charges in the BCCI (Bank of Credit and Commerce International) international banking scandal.

Under the settlement with the Federal Reserve Board announced Tuesday, the 91-year-old Clifford and protege Robert Altman will pay the money to compensate what the Fed called the "innocent" depositors and creditors of the now-defunct Bank of Credit and Commerce International.

Altman and Clifford, a defense secretary under President Lyndon Johnson and adviser to several other Democratic presidents, did not admit wrongdoing.

In addition, Altman, 50, who practices law in Washington, agreed not to re-enter the banking industry **without the Fed's approval**. Because of Clifford's age and ill health, the central bank dropped such an action against him.

BCCI was shut down by regulators in 1991 amid allegations of **arms smuggling, drug running and financing of terrorists**. The Luxembourg-chartered private bank—once the world's **largest**—operated for a time in about 70 countries, with its headquarters in London.

Regulators charged that it engaged in wide-ranging fraud and lent billions of dollars to insiders without requiring collateral or keeping proper records among other misdeeds.

In a joint statement, Clifford and Altman said they were confident that they would have prevailed

in fighting the reduced charges against them. However, they said, citing Clifford's frailty, "to continue for years and at great expense" to fight the case "made no sense".

Clifford and Altman were charged in July 1992 in separate federal and New York state indictments, and in the Fed's civil action, with making millions in illegal profits.

They pleaded not guilty to charges of accepting bribes and participating in a massive criminal conspiracy that officials said was designed to give BCCI secret control of U.S. banks.

BCCI illegally owned FOUR U.S. banks, including **FIRST AMERICAN BANKSHARES**, Washington's biggest bank holding company at the time. Clifford and Altman were BCCI's principal lawyers in this country and were chairman and president, respectively, of First American.

The Justice Department later dropped its charges against the two, and Altman was acquitted of New York state charges in 1993 after a lengthy trial.

A New York judge dropped all charges against Clifford. **[H: He was acquitted because of poor health, not because of innocence.]**

The Federal Reserve also eventually dismissed some of its civil fraud allegations against them.

"When this case arose seven years ago, we publicly denounced the sensational charges against us as wholly untrue," Clifford and Altman said in their statement Tuesday. "Subsequent events have proved the accuracy of our statements."

[H: The "COLLATERAL" certificate/contract 3392 IS VALID AND LEGAL—but it was UNLAWFULLY USED WITHOUT ABILITY TO GAIN THE ASSETS AT THE TIME THE LOANS WERE DUE! Herman refused to sign off on the thing and rendered it such a public focus that they simply murdered him—slowly, to allow time to torture the signatures and information out of him. He had, however, ALREADY HAD THE CERTIFICATE BASTARDIZED AND PUT INTO CONTRACT FORM WHICH WAS FULLY CERTIFIED, CONFIRMED AND RECONFORMED, REGISTERED, AND EVEN LODGED IN CERTAIN GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS, SUCH AS TREASURY, AFTER VALIDATION AND EVALUATION BY THE FEDERAL RESERVE. Since the collateral (3392) was (AND IS) still being utilized all over the globe—they couldn't very well close every bank it touched, now could they? GOD BLESSES RUSSELL HERMAN! Russell Herman was sane until he died and took care to properly handle the assets of that CONTRACT to benefit the people of the U.S.—but that, too, didn't even bother to bring responses from the States or the people. Tuff!?!?

Personally visiting Russell after getting no response from threats by others were Bush, Cheney, Greenspan, North, Bentsen and Baker IIIrd (at the same time, yet). Oh indeed, good friends out there everywhere—that contract is good and the big boys have never ceased using the loot—unlawfully. However, many banks folded under the shortfall and some of those were the biggest in the world.

How could this be? There isn't enough money in the world? Of course there is—all the Feds have to do is print some more worthless notes. However number two: **THAT CONTRACT IS BASED ON HARD METAL GOLD.** Well, the thugs had moved all the gold so now you have a worse mess in which to be bogged. The problem with then trying to regain control of the mess came with the efforts to wipe-out Saddam and freeze his assets, for which Bush had made arrangements. Also, they were caught selling illegal arms, etc., through Reagan-Bush's Dept. of Agriculture—to such as Iran, et al. Oh my, isn't this

cute? You all wondered what VP Bush was doing? Well, this is the stuff of Kings and this particular Vice President. North took the fall, but they were ALL into it to their noses.

Do I think it terrible? No, for the contract is still valid and perhaps since it became a legal-lawful debt of the U.S. Treasury and because it was a debt prior to the Federal Reserve, it moves right on over legally to the Federal Reserve and to the World Bank and United Nations International Monetary Fund. And yes indeed, the debts have been OFFICIALLY LODGED WITH THEM ALL!

This portion of my input is very definitely something of which they preferred you not have reminding. So, they think they are waiting for Grannie Two-Shoes to die (tried to kill her and only made her crazy) to get rid of any intruders. THIS IS STILL BUSH'S "SUPERFUND" although he quit calling it that when he about got suicided for his unlawful actions which cost many banks with equally nasty leaders. This gang does have some far higher and larger problems, however, if agreements regarding that document fail to be met—like NOW.

You are about to start a killing war and it is not going to go very well in some of those nations which were ripped off by the billions of dollars through these outrageous schemes and scams—and Saudi Arabia is top of the list. And that, readers, is over oil and money!

Did Yeltsen "slip the lip" yesterday about a world war? No indeed, and it doesn't have anything to do with Russia! Well, let's finish the article so we can move on to our work.

By the way, you who take stuff off the Internet from Ru Mills—forget it. She is now hooked in with Skolnick and they are dis- mis-information feeders. They say Gore will be sworn in as President tomorrow, Friday, and what do you REALLY think about that? Could be, I suppose, but somebody is going to have to get deaded or suicided in the interim. *I suppose it could happen—but it will be, if the information is already out there, that it won't be an accident.* Ru Mills, however, has told so many outright and provable LIES as to make us balk at even hearing her cute little tag name. She is the wife of Gunther Russbacher who claims in turn to have had his U.S. marriage to Raye annulled in Austria. Skolnick did a "threatening" tape on the air from Gunther—from information provided to Skolnick from Raye. Cute? Well, I suppose it might be, considering sources. But we are really tired of the sick "patriot" actions doing such damage to a news-hungry world.

Yes, while on the subject—Ron Brown, Sec. of Commerce, WAS SHOT in the head (executed) and was not just killed in the airplane crash. There is a bullet-hole to prove it. The problem of information becomes such a rumor-mill (no pun intended) that you can't get facts so people stop even paying attention and fail to respond to anything except the gladiator fights over everything evil that can be conjured.]

BCCI pleaded guilty in December 1991 to federal fraud charges and forfeited \$550 million in assets, the biggest forfeiture in U.S. history.

In a plea bargain, the bank acknowledged that it illegally owned First American and the three other U.S. banks.

For 45 years, Clifford was a powerful figure in Democratic politics.

The lesser-known Altman is a figure in Hollywood circles, husband of *Wonder Woman* television actress Lynda Carter.

[END OF QUOTING]

And now this same bunch of thugs, inclusive of new thugs, are going to start a war and blow away nations? And YOU cheer and demand that this action be taken. YOU are the ONES with weapons of "mass destruction", you ducks. Didn't any of you see the new satellite pictures last night of YOUR, and cohorts, ability to see underground and at night and through clouds and, and, and...? How else do you think "we" know that there are other weapons in Iraq? But the weapons in Iraq—CAME FROM THE U.S.! TANGLED WEBS? WELL, I GUESS SO! Oh by the way, YOU, Israel, have supplied that other "little Israel" with more and more MASS WEAPONS OF DESTRUCTION, such as neutron and atomic BOMBS. Secured the Middle-East, did you? I don't think so...! Have you noticed the programme laid out so that even the speakers are embarrassed? "Weapons of Mass Destruction" MUST BE REPEATED EVERY TIME THE TOPIC COMES UP—it becomes like "EL NINO" causing every problem on the globe. YOU hear it enough, you will believe it? Fine, see what you get out of your dreaming.

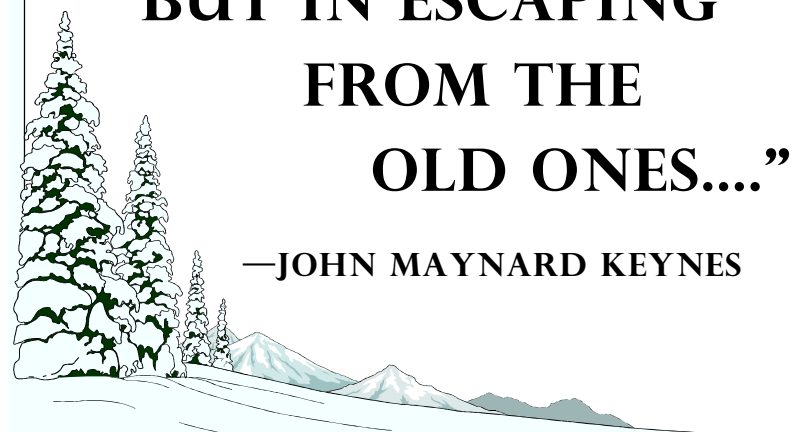
SOMETHING IMPORTANT

As of yesterday, 54 tremendously large whales (sperm whales) are stranded along the beach in Tasmania. They are so big that they can't be moved and helpers are asked to stay back. This was only at yesterday's count.

People, this is Australia giving out this information and so what do you think is going on? The grid system and the responders are misdirecting every creature. That is not the intent—this is the RESULT of your toys and frequency control grids. How much mercy do you think God has? When you destroy HIS creatures without recourse—you have REALLY ERRED! ☸

“THE DIFFICULTY LIES, NOT IN THE NEW IDEAS, BUT IN ESCAPING FROM THE OLD ONES....”

—JOHN MAYNARD KEYNES



The Worldline Heptameron

AN UNCENSORED HISTORY OF OUR ORIGINS AND OVERLORDS

PART I IN A SERIES

*Editor's note: The following begins a new series from Calvin Burgin; as he explains in a footnote, Heptameron means: **Heptameron** (hep-tam'-e-rön): "a book or treatise containing the actions of seven days, in the style of Boccaccio's Decameron or the Heptameron of Queen Margaret of Navarre (1492-1549)."*

2/5/98 CALVIN BURGIN

Introduction

WHY THIS BOOK WAS WRITTEN

WARNING: This book may shatter your whole concept of world history. Some will reject it out of hand as being simply too much to even consider. Many will not have the ability or willpower to understand it (it takes *study*). For some of you, though, your viewpoint of history is about to change drastically.

I DO NOT ASK YOU TO BELIEVE ANY OF THIS. I do not believe in "belief". All I suggest is you learn what is presented herein, think about it, and then, if you wish, tell me your viewpoint. My purpose is to search for truth, not to present a dogma. Once you learn what I know, then we have a common ground from which to learn new truth. Where I am wrong, you may detect it and help me in my pursuit of truth. "Seek, and ye shall find." This material is for "hard-core" seekers! Some of this may be, *and probably is*, WRONG! In fact, some of it is contradictory because I quote sources that are contradictory. I do KNOW that historians continually change history, so I have tried to go back to find the information as close to the original event as possible and put it together into a reasonable, coherent, UNCENSORED story.

The oldest events in the written history of the Western world are the Flood and the Tower of

Babel events. One might include the Creation Story, except that there would have been eyewitnesses to the Flood and Babel events (assuming they actually happened). Finding eyewitnesses to the Creation might be a bit more difficult!

Before one can judge whether the Flood and the Tower of Babel events were real events, one should at least become familiar with what the stories are and with what evidence is available. My purpose is to examine the evidence, see if it fits into the broader picture, and see what, if anything, can be learned.

HISTORY CONTINUALLY BEING CHANGED

History is far from an exact science. History is continually rewritten according to the whims of the writers. This is true even of the oldest histories. The nations with the oldest histories are China, Egypt and Babylon/Assyria. We shall exclude China for the moment and look at Egypt and Babylon.

Jack Finigan, in *Light From The Ancient Past*, pp. 65-66, said: "In the arrangement of...Egyptian materials within a framework of consecutive dynasties, all modern historians are dependent upon an ancient predecessor. This was an Egyptian priest and writer Manetho who lived under Ptolemy II Philadelphus (285-246 BC). Manetho was born at Sebennytus (now Samannud) in the Delta. Eventually he rose to be high priest in the temple at Heliopolis. Berossos of Babylon/Assyria was practically a contemporary, and the two priests became rivals in the proclamation of the antiquity and greatness of their respective lands."

Notice that these two oldest of historians, who were practically contemporary, were both in competition proclaiming the antiquity of their respective lands. A close examination reveals one thing they both did. Both lands had multiple kings ruling separate areas at the same time, contemporary with other kings. Both Manetho and Berossos "rewrote" history by placing the kings of their countries in consecutive order, one after the other in time, instead of correctly listing them as sometimes contemporary with other kings ruling at the same time in other areas. This made each country's history appear to be much older than it was in fact.

It appears that the details of each dynasty were maintained correctly, but Manetho for instance attached the dynasties end-to-end to make Egypt appear to be much older than Babylon. The Biblical documents confirm that there were multiple kings at the same time: "the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians" (*II Kings 7:6*) and "At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him" (*II Chronicles 28:16*). Herodotus said (*Euterpe II:147*): "The Egyptians having become free after the reign of the priest of Vulcan, for they were at no time able to live without a king, established twelve kings, having divided all Egypt into twelve parts. These, having contracted intermarriages, reigned..." Here is an instance of 12 kings reigning concurrently.

In trying to correctly evaluate and reconstruct history, studying and following the king lines is of much value. Sometimes the only records remaining are the lists of the kings. When the length of the reigns are given, if any date can be established or correlated with known dates, then the whole chronology can be reconstructed. Historians tend to describe history based on cultures or eras, which become meaningless. The Stone Age, for instance, has no meaning. There are stone age "era" people living on Earth today while Boeing 747s fly overhead. Because there are people today (or until recently) using stone tools, does that mean we are living in the stone age?

Royalty, by definition, must maintain its genealogy. King lines must prove their ancestry. By reconstructing the king lists and length of reigns, one can develop a skeleton upon which to reconstruct history. An example might be Germany. The various tribes that eventually resulted in modern Germany maintained lists of their rulers, resulting in the confederation that ruled Germany at the time of World War I. William II (1888-1918) ruled the Prussian House of Hohenzollern, Frederick Augustus III (1904-1918) ruled Saxony. William II (1891-1918) was king of Wurttemberg, Louis III (1913-1918) was king of Bavaria, and Brunswick was ruled by Ernest Augustus (1913-1918). We can trace these king lines backwards and reconstruct a genealogy. I will have more on this later.

DATING ERAS, EVENTS AND PERSONS

The historical dates from written documents are reasonable from about 4,000 BC. Prior to that, the few written documents (clay tablets, etc.) speak of kings who reign 50,000 years or whatever and it is a considerably different picture. The dates after 4,000 BC have many contradictions and confusions, but there is enough information to at least attempt to sort it out. Another problem is "authorities" who simply make up dates, "so-an-so reigned in 8,000 BC". Sez who? They just make up dates to fit their personal scenario preference.

When I was a kid at one time I wanted to be an archaeologist, so I started studying archaeology. One of the first problems I noticed was the problem of determining dates. I decided I would simply learn how the dates were determined, so I could confirm what the "authorities" were saying.

What I learned surprised me. I learned that the oldest artifacts, such as fossils, arrowheads, sea shells, pottery shards, etc., are dated according to the geological layer in which they are found. A certain pottery shard or sea shell, say, [shay that 10 times fast] is so many years old because it was found in a certain geological layer that is dated

Calvin Burgin

404 Gate Tree Lane

Austin, TX 78745

fax: (512) 452-4770

e-mail: wrldline@texas.net

such and such. Ask the archaeologist how does he know how old the geological layer is, and you will find he just memorized it in school. He will say you have to go to the geologist for more details.

So you go to the geologist and ask him how does he know how old the geological layers are. He says he knows because of the fossils in them. How does he know how old the fossils are? Well, he says, he is a geologist, not an archaeologist, you will have to go to the archaeologist. That is circular reasoning!

It seems reasonable that the most primitive sea shells would be in the oldest geological layers. And it seems reasonable that the oldest layers would be the deepest, with younger layers deposited on top of them. But it is still relative, it is only an indication of what might be older than something else. And there is the problem of the MANY cases where older geological layers are on top of younger layers, and cases where primitive artifacts are mixed in with later, more advanced ones. The authorities tended to simply ignore what they called “anomalies”. If it doesn’t fit their story, throw it out.

And then they developed more “scientific” methods of dating, such as carbon-14, potassium-argon, uranium-thorium, rubidium-strontium, dendochronology (counting tree rings), ice core analysis, etc. I studied these and found that in every case, they made basic assumptions that were assumed to be true but on careful study were at least suspect or tenuous and sometimes definitely wrong. For instance, carbon-14 dating makes the assumption that the carbon intake of plants and animals in ancient times was the same as it is now, an assumption that is clearly at least suspect and to my mind is highly unlikely. [“An assumption on the constancy of atmospheric radiocarbon concentration in the past is basic for radiocarbon dating. However, the atmospheric radiocarbon concentration depends on the production rate of radiocarbon by cosmic rays in the stratosphere and the carbon cycle on the earth, and there is no evidence that either was constant in the past” (Kunihiro Kigoshi and Hiroichi Hasegawa, “Secular Variations of Atmospheric Radiocarbon Concentration and Its Dependence on Geomagnetism”, *Journal of Geophysical Research*, Vol. 71, No. 4, February 15, 1966, p. 1065).]

In historical times, say after 4,000 BC, what about dating according to the ancient written documents? The attitude of the modern authorities is basically one of “the ancients were stupid, superstitious, and liars.” And an attitude of “I am an expert, shut up and don’t question me, memorize what you are told if you want to be *licensed* to have access to our information.”

Don’t get me wrong, I do not wish to belittle archaeologists. It is a wonder what all they can do with a piece of pottery. If you take a coffee cup that says “Dad Is The Greatest” on it and smash it against a brick wall, then take the pieces to an archaeologist, he will look at the pieces, obtain a 50 year grant from the government in order to study the pieces in more depth, he will discuss the pieces with his colleagues (after withholding them for 40 years) and then 10 of them will each publish 5 different very erudite documents intricately categorizing the pieces of those 6 coffee cups (or was it 14?) in 50 different ways. They will establish a whole new field in the universities to study the newly discovered civilization of that mysterious “Dada the Great!” Never underestimate an archaeologist!

And never underestimate a NASA astronaut.

You may have seen a TV broadcast of astronauts on the Moon and heard them cry out with great excitement that they saw at the foot of a mountain a rock that was at least 3 billion years old. I never did learn how to just look at a rock and tell how old it was. But if they said it, it must be true. They are the experts.

THE SECRETS OF THE MYSTERIES

Did Noah really exist? Did the worldwide Flood described in the *Bible* really happen? Some people will say, “No”. Others say, “Yes”. Can the answer be proven, one way or the other? Does it make any difference? The *Bible* says that at the “end time”, the world situation will be “as it was during the days of Noah.” *Bible* teachers say this means that mankind will be doing its own thing, marrying and eating and ignoring God. If this is true, then why did God wait until Noah’s time to destroy the world? Why hasn’t He destroyed it a thousand times since? There is much more to this story than is immediately apparent.

If the Biblical Flood happened, around 2,000 to 3,000 BC according to the *Bible*, then there should be evidence to prove it. Yet we are bombarded in school classes and the media with statements and assumptions that the Flood and the *Bible* are mythology. In church, we usually are taught that the Flood was a literal fact, without any proof. The *New Testament* and Christ said that Noah and the Flood were real (Noah is listed in Christ’s genealogy, for instance). If this story is not real, then we may as well throw away the *Bible*. If it is true or at least true in some sense (in other words, an allegory), then it might be beneficial to take a closer look at the story. If God truly did destroy mankind because mankind became “evil”, I would think that we had better pay attention and learn what this means to us.

“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee....” (*Hosea. 4:6*).

To anyone willing to open their eyes and look around, it is obvious we lack knowledge. We lack knowledge of how to be healthy, happy, and how to live in freedom and harmony. We lack knowledge of who we are, why we are here, where we came from, what is our destiny. We go to school and blindly accept whatever “facts” are spoon-fed to us, facts that continually change according to whatever is the “politically correct” fads and fashions of the moment, so that we may be accepted as part of the crowd, so that we may live our lives in a comfortable world of dream-reality.

We accept whatever we are taught by “authority,” without understanding that “authority” does not and cannot teach true knowledge, for doing so would lead to the downfall and disappearance of such “authority”. Authority maintains its power and influence only by imposing false doctrines upon the people, since knowledge is not one of its attributes and knowledge would bring about its downfall. Most humans who think they are searching for knowledge are actually searching for evidence, however circumstantial and meaningless, to confirm their already-fixed beliefs. They usually resent and reject all information that conflicts with their settled opinions. The closed mind and lethargy, typical of most humans, are the principal obstacles to learning and the acquisition of true knowledge.

I have been a student of Life Science, also known as Natural Hygiene, and Life Science

teaches: “Knowledge is one of the cardinal needs of mankind but the human race lives in almost total ignorance of Truth—foolishly substituting sterile theories, inherited prejudices, unfounded opinions and imposed blind beliefs for true knowledge which can be acquired by anyone who truly seeks to know anything. Acquisition of knowledge, however, requires significant effort on the part of the seeker—thus most of the human race satisfies itself with that information which is imposed effortlessly upon it by self-styled ‘authority’ which concerns itself primarily with its own self-interests at the expense of the governed masses. This authority is sectioned into the institutions which are truly only a variety of disciplines of a single totalitarian regime and which should not be considered separately but must be acknowledged as a single force and influence in the lives of mankind.”

A researcher asked someone if they believed it true that most people are ignorant and apathetic. The person answered, “I don’t know, and I don’t care.”

If you study this document, you will learn some things that are shocking from the “accepted” viewpoint. Don’t take my word for it, check it out for yourself. I hope this document helps you save time and trouble in finding where to look, and what to look for. Have fun!

Most Christians are familiar with the story of Noah and the Flood, and most have heard that Noah had three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. What most Christians do not know, however, is how much information is available on these people from ancient documents other than the *Bible*.

PURPOSES

It is my purpose in this article to present the story of Noah and the Flood, the origin of the races of man and related subjects and show where these people migrated according to actual records. If the records are wrong, so be it. Many of you think there ARE NO records—I think you will be surprised. Many of you will have some degree of doubt about the truth of this information—and frankly, some of it is contradictory and must be wrong. I shall present some of the available information and you can decide on its validity. I hope you will be challenged to do your own research on the subjects, and I hope you keep in mind that the big-money powers-that-be do not want you to know this information.

We are told that Noah and Shem were people from before the Flood, and were deified by early civilizations. Some evidence shows that they were extra-terrestrials. Myths were developed from the core of truth, and some truth became known as myth when in fact it was simple truth. I shall attempt to separate the truth from the myth where possible, or list both, and shall offer some other information that some may feel is questionable. The source of the information will usually be included, so that the reader can follow up on the data if desired.

We shall learn how to connect the genealogies in the *Bible*, specifically the Table of Nations in *Genesis 10*, to secular history, and shall learn how to identify famous people in history with their Biblical names. One of the most famous archaeologists of the 20th century, William F. Albright, said the list of nations in *Genesis 10* is “an astonishingly accurate document”. We will learn details of what he meant. I will also show you a chronological time frame of history, how and where to fit many of these names into our past, based on actual records.

Godfrey Higgins, after 20 years of research

into old documents (more on him later), in his book *Anacalypsis*, p. 577, says that ALL the Christian “fathers” of the second century “attributed a double sense to the words of Scripture, the one obvious and literal, the other hidden and mysterious, which lay concealed, as it were, under the veil of the outward letter. The former they treated with the utmost neglect.” He says the obvious interpretation is of no importance, that the real truth was concealed. What were these secrets the religious leaders ALL SAID they were keeping from us?

As far as I can tell, most or all languages trace back to a common original. We shall see that this original was the language of the time of Noah. Of course, there was language before Noah, so my definition of original is the written language in use at the time of Noah. All alphabets trace back to a common original. There is evidence that the original alphabet was numbers before it became letters, and the letters/numbers became the names of spirit beings and were even coded as the names of trees!

If all peoples do not trace back to Noah, then there would be languages that do not trace back to Noah. I do not know of any, except by rumor.

All religions are much the same, with just different words for the same concepts. Yes, this means that the Baptists are essentially the same as the Buddhists. Do not “believe” this, do not merely accept it, but do not reject it yet, either, until you examine the data. If you do not believe this, fine, no problem. I am just telling you that if you care to go the trouble of researching, you shall learn for instance that Buddha was the product of an immaculate conception, that the Buddhists honor the Madonna and Savior Child, that they have a Trinity, worship the Cross, their religion has a holy mountain, a tradition of Noah and the Flood, celibate priests who wear a garment of linen, and on and on. Sound familiar?

The Millenium “Week” Chronology

THE BIBLE’S 7,000-YEAR “WEEK”

“But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that ONE DAY IS WITH THE LORD AS A THOUSAND YEARS, AND A THOUSAND YEARS AS ONE DAY” (II Peter 3:8). *“For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday....”* (Psa. 90:4).

There is an ancient tradition in the Christian Church and Jewish religion that God created (actually, recreated) the heavens and the Earth and all therein in six literal days, and rested from His labors on the seventh; while in a dual sense intended by the scriptures, God has given mankind a week consisting of “days” of 1,000 years each. One of the most important principles of understanding Biblical prophecy is to understand this principle of duality (*I Cor. 15:45-47*). According to this principle, mankind is free to make its own choices for the first six days or 6,000 years, then Christ will return and intervene and rule on the seventh “day”, during the final 1,000-year period known as the “Millennium”, to give mankind a rest from its tribulations. This means there will be 6,000 years from Adam until the Second Coming of Christ.

Is this a “true doctrine of God,” or just a

religious myth? All I can say is it appears to me that some very “high up” powers seem to be using this plan. Much in the *Bible* seems to fit this plan, so is it of God, is it a coincidence, is it a very clever plan of deception by some very powerful controllers? Before you try to answer that, you need to know just what this plan is.

The Christian 7,000-year “week” for the completion of the spiritual creation of man according to this doctrine is seen to be a dual type of the 7-day literal week. The pattern for this dual plan is given in the *Bible* and in early Church writings. *Genesis 2:17, 18*—“*And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat; But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the DAY that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely DIE.*” Then *Genesis 5:5* says, “*And all the days that Adam lived were NINE HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS; AND HE DIED.*”

Adam ate the forbidden fruit, but did not die that day, he died 930 years later. So it is apparent that the “day” spoken of was at least 930 years long! In *Hebrews 4:4, 11*, the seventh day is mentioned as a dual type of the 1,000-year Millennium rest that will follow the present age of human labor. The Millennium is thus compared with a “day” of the week. In *Revelation 20:4*, that rest is specifically called “a thousand years”. If the first and last “day” of the overall “week” are 1,000 years each, then it is obvious that the six “days” before the final (seventh) 1,000-year day would cover 6,000 years.

The *Epistle of Barnabas* written around 90 to 120 AD (according to *Halley’s Bible Handbook* and other authorities), says in verse 4 of Chapter 13: “Consider, my children, what that signifies, ‘He finished them [the Creation works] in six days.’ The meaning of it is this; that in six thousand years the Lord God will bring all things to an end. For with Him one day is a thousand years; as Himself testifieth, saying, Behold this day shall be as a thousand years. Therefore, children, in six days, that is, in six thousand years, shall all things be accomplished.”

Irenaeus, considered to be one of the early Christian church fathers, born in A.D. 140, wrote: “For in so many days as this world was made, in so many thousand years shall it be concluded...and God brought to a conclusion upon the sixth day the works He made.... This is an account of the things formerly created, as also it is a prophecy of what is to come...in six days created things were completed: it is evident, therefore, that they will come to an end after six thousand years.”

The Secrets of Enoch, dating from at least the first century A.D. (also called *II Enoch*) says: “And I [God] appointed the eighth day also, that the eighth day should be the first-created after my work, and that the first seven revolve in the form of the seventh thousand, and that at the beginning of the eighth thousand there should be a time of not-counting—endless....”

The Testament of Adam (from about the middle or late third century) has Adam saying on his death bed: “You have heard, my son Seth, that a Flood is coming and will wash the whole Earth because of the daughters of Cain, your brother, who killed your brother Abel out of passion for your sister Lebeda, since sins had been created through your mother, Eve. And after the Flood there will be six thousand years [left] to the form of the world, and then its end will come.”

Modern protestant and Jewish teachers say the same (Catholics believe the Millennium Rest came

with the beginning of the rule of the Catholic Church). In the 1976 Hebrew Union College annual yearbook, Rabbi Ben Zion Wacholder said: “Just as the seventh offers a release to the Jew, so the world will be released during the seventh millennium.”

The Jewish *Talmud*, written in the second century A.D., says: “The world is to stand 6,000 years, viz., 2,000 confusion and void, 2,000 with the law, and 2,000 the time of the Messiah.” It says the seventh millennium was predicted to be the “exaltation of Messiah”. Then they debate whatever happened to the Messiah.

So you see that I am not making up a story, this is a belief that has been around in Christian churches for nearly 2,000 years. This belief is being used by Christians and Jews to justify rebuilding a temple in Jerusalem, and to justify re-establishing animal sacrifices.

DAY FOR A YEAR PRINCIPLE

The *Bible* uses a day-for-a-year principle in prophecy. In *Numbers 14:34*, God told the Israelites, “After the number of the DAYS in which ye searched the land, EVEN FORTY DAYS, EACH DAY FOR A YEAR, shall ye bear your iniquities, even FORTY YEARS....” In *Ezekiel 4:3-6*, God told Ezekiel, “This SHALL BE A SIGN TO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. LIE THOU ALSO UPON THY LEFT SIDE, AND LAY THE INIQUITY OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL UPON IT: ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE DAYS that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I have laid upon thee the YEARS of their iniquity, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE DAYS, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I HAVE APPOINTED THEE EACH DAY FOR A YEAR.”

If you study the following verses, you will see that a Biblical year consists of 360 days (NOT 365 1/4 days): *Genesis 7:11*; *8:3-4* (five months of 30 days equal 150 days); *Revelation 12:6*; *13:5*; *12:14*; *Daniel 12:7*. You also should know that a “score” equals 20 (see any dictionary). The prophetic term “time” equals a 360-day year, “times” equals two years, and “half a time” equals half a year (180 days or 6 months), and in each case the “year” is a prophetic year of 360 prophetic days, which, using the day-for-a-year principle, would equal 360 literal years. For instance, the prophetic term “seven times” can be 7 x 360 or 2520 prophetic days, which would equate to 2520 literal years. Many Biblical students know this already. You can check the commentaries or *Bible* handbooks should you want more information on these terms.

According to the usage of 1,000 years for a day of God, and the prophetic usage of a day for a year, it is obvious that under this belief there was to be 6,000 years from Adam to the Second Coming of Christ (who is to rule for the final “day” of the “week”). Therefore, if the date of Adam’s creation can be established, we can determine the theoretical date of the Second Coming.

THE CORNERSTONE OF BIBLICAL PROPHECY

Christ is the Cornerstone of the *Bible*, as numerous scriptures point out (*Eph. 2:20*, *I Pet. 2:6*), and He is also the Cornerstone of Biblical

prophecy and chronology. Once we can definitely date some key incidents in Christ’s life, we should be able to build a chronology around these key events and therefore pinpoint some specific dates to use in determining events in Biblical prophecy.

The keystone of all Biblical prophecy is the prophecy of the “First Coming” of Christ, the appearance of the Messiah, given in *Daniel 9*. This prophecy also proves that the one we call Jesus was the Messiah, because Jesus was the One Who fulfilled this prophecy.

If you check various commentaries and reference works about the fulfillment of the “Seventy Week” prophecy of *Daniel 9*, you will quickly find that there is much confusion and little understanding concerning the dates of this prophecy. For the most part, they say, “We don’t know,” or else they quote the figures given by Sir Robert Anderson in *The Coming Prince*, written in the late 1800s. This article will give you the facts concerning these dates as determined by the latest historical and archaeological discoveries, the only dates that fit all the facts, and then will explain how other people determined their choices of dates (and the problems involved). It is absolutely imperative to get these major dates right, because once you do, some other surprising, shocking, exciting pieces of the puzzle start falling into place and reveal some things you probably never imagined! Study these things, and see for yourself!

DANIEL 9 PROPHECY

Now we have the background required to begin a study of the *Daniel 9* “Seventy Weeks” prophecy. *Daniel 9, verse 1*: “*In the first year of Darius...*” The first year of Darius is generally agreed to be the fall of 538 BC and the spring of 537 BC, although there is doubt about exactly who was this Darius. The *Nabonidus Chronicle* says that Ugbaru captured Babylon for Cyrus, so Ugbaru may be the Darius of *Daniel 5:31*. D. J. Wiseman, “The Last Days of Babylon”, *Christianity Today*, Nov. 1957, pp. 7-10, says that Darius may have been Cyrus himself. J. Whitcomb, *Darius the Mede*, (Erdmans, 1959), identifies Darius with Gobyrus.

Verse 3 of Daniel 9 is the fulfillment of the 70 years of the prophecy of *Jeremiah 29:10-14*. Now verse 24: “*Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to ANOINT THE MOST HOLY. Know, therefore, and understand, that FROM THE GOING FORTH OF THE COMMANDMENT TO RESTORE AND TO BUILD JERUSALEM UNTO THE MESSIAH, THE PRINCE, SHALL BE SEVEN WEEKS, AND THREESCORE AND TWO WEEKS: the STREET shall be built again, AND THE WALL, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself; and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary, and*

the end of it shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week; and IN THE MIDST OF THE WEEK he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.”

It all sounds very mysterious at first, and it is not our purpose to try to explain all the details. Let’s confine ourselves to dating the prophecy. It says that from the going forth of the commandment to rebuild Jerusalem (with the street and the wall), until the Anointed (“Messiah” is Hebrew for “Anointed,” as “Christ” is Greek for “Anointed”), shall be 7 plus 62 weeks, or 69 weeks.

THE DECREE OF ARTAXERXES

There were three decrees (“commandments”) issued—some say four—which need to be examined to determine the correct starting point.

Cyrus reigned in Babylon from 538/537 BC until 530/529 BC. Cambyses followed and reigned until 522/521 BC. Next was Darius I who reigned for 36 years, until December 23, 486 BC (see Finegan’s *Light From the Ancient Past*, p. 238), when Xerxes (generally considered to be the Ahasuerus of *Daniel 9:1*) took the reign until 465/464 BC. He was followed by his son Artaxerxes Longimanus, who then reigned until 424 BC (Biblical years, under the “Sacred” calendar, cover part of two of “our” years). There is very little disagreement with these dates (see *Bible As History* by Werner Keller, or Erdman’s *Handbook to the Bible*).

Cyrus issued a decree in 536/535 BC regarding the rebuilding of the TEMPLE in Jerusalem (*Ezra 1:1-2*). This could not be the correct one because *Daniel 9:25* speaks of the rebuilding of the city, JERUSALEM—including the STREETS and WALLS—not merely the Temple. The people resisted this decree and ceased work on the Temple until the second year of Darius (see *Ezra 4:4-5, 24*).

Darius also made a decree, in 529 BC, and ordered the construction of the Temple to continue (*Ezra 6:11-12*). Again, this decree was for the Temple, not the city. The Temple was completed by the sixth year of Darius (*Ezra 6:14-15*), so this could not be the decree spoken of by Daniel. Counting the prophecy from these dates would put the termination considerably before Christ.

The correct decree from which to count was

made by Artaxerxes (*Ezra 7:1, 6, 11-26*). Ezra quoted it, “...*I make a decree...to go up to Jerusalem...*” Then in *Ezra 9:7-9*, he praised God for the decree, saying, “...*And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape...to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a WALL in Judah and in Jerusalem.*” This decree gave Ezra authority to not only beautify the house of God, but to repopulate the city, organize the government, and rebuild the city and wall. This decree was made in the seventh year of Artaxerxes (*Ezra 7:7-9*; Ezra left Babylon the 1st day of the 1st month—Tishri 1—and arrived in Jerusalem the 1st day of the 5th month—Shebat). This date can be accurately determined, as we shall see. Further information on this event can be found in *Josephus, Antiq.*, Bk. XI, Chap. V, Sec. 1 & 2.

Actually, the decrees of Cyrus and Darius were considered by Ezra to be two preliminary parts of the final decree of Artaxerxes—they were all one decree, in other words. See *Ezra 6:14*—“*They builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment [margin shows ‘commandment’ as ‘decree’, singular] of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.*” This decree could not be said to have gone forth as stated in the prophecy until all the permission as required in the prophecy had been given. Also, if you use the decree of Cyrus in 535 BC or Darius in 519 BC as the starting point of the *Daniel 9* prophecy, the termination falls far short of the Christian era. Therefore, the decree of Artaxerxes is the right one.

Another proof that the decrees of Cyrus and Darius were not considered total is the fact that Artaxerxes ordered all worked *stopped* on the Temple, because the Jews had started rebuilding the city and WALL *without authority*—read *Ezra 4:11-24*, especially verses 12, 14, 21.

Some have tried to use the commission to Nehemiah in 444 BC as the starting point of the prophecy (*Nehemiah 2*). Nehemiah sought permission to go up to Jerusalem. Oral, not written, permission was given to him individually. The king asked him how long he would be gone and when he would return. He received orders to the keeper of the king’s forest for timber, and letters of safe conduct to the governors along the way. When he arrived in Jerusalem, the rulers, priests, nobles and people were already at work building Jerusalem (*Nehemiah 2:16*), under the authority of the decree they had received thirteen

years earlier from Ezra. Nehemiah finished his work in 52 days (*Neh. 6:15*). The city and walls had been rebuilt much earlier, and Nehemiah merely repaired some recent damage to the gates and walls. This was the END of most of the rebuilding, not the “going forth” of the permission to rebuild.

Those that try to date *Daniel 9*’s “Seventy Weeks” from the commission in *Nehemiah 2* usually use a date of 445 BC, which is not the right date for this event. The commission in *Nehemiah 2* was 444 BC,

Hebrew Months—Chart 1:

NAME	MONTH OF SACRED YEAR	MONTH OF CIVIL YEAR	CORRESPONDING WITH
Nisan or Abib	1st	7th	March-April
Jyar or Zif	2nd	8th	April-May
Sivan or Sisan	3rd	9th	May-June
Thammuz	4th	10th	June-July
Ab	5th	11th	July-August
Elul	6th	12th	August-September
Tizri or Tishri	7th	1s t	September-October
Hesvan or Bul	8th	2nd	October-November
Chisleu/Chislev/Kislev	9th	3rd	November-December
Thebeth	10th	4th	December-January
Shebat	11th	5th	January-February
Adar	12th	6th	February-March
Ve-Adar, or Seven Adar, every third year.			

not 445, according to *Halley’s Bible Handbook*, p. 229; *The Bible As History*, p. 356; and many others. Actually, once you determine the date of the decree of Artaxerxes (in his seventh year), then it is easy to determine the date of the Nehemiah commission as it was in the 20th year of Artaxerxes (*Neh. 2:1*). *Neh. 1:1*, 2, shows that Nehemiah’s brother came to Susa in December (Chisleu or Chislev) to report the sad situation at Jerusalem. Four months later (Nisan), in spring of 444 BC, Artaxerxe’s 20th year, the king gave permission for Nehemiah to go to Jerusalem (*Neh. 2:1-8*).

Can we know for certain when the correct decree of Artaxerxes was issued? Indeed! It was issued in 457 BC. This date is authenticated from many sources. The decree was issued in the seventh year of Artaxerxes’ reign (*Ezra 7:7*). An ancient papyrus document, dated with two calendar systems, written during the accession year of Artaxerxes, has been found and is now in the Brooklyn Museum. It was written from the Jews of Elephantine in Egypt, and is dated the 18th of Kislev or the 17th of Thoth (Egyptian), “in the year 21 [21st year of reign of Xerxes], the beginning of reign when King Artaxerxes sat on his throne.” This date corresponds to the evening of January 2 or the daytime of January 3, 464 BC (Jews reckon days from sunset to sunset). According to Jewish reckoning, if his accession year began January 2/3 in 464 BC, then his first regnal year could not officially begin until Tishri 1, in the autumn of 464 BC (for proof see most any recent book on *Old Testament* chronology, such as those by Edwin Thiele). Seven years later would be 458 BC, and the seventh year of Artaxerxes was from autumn 458 to autumn 457 BC. That the Jews were using the autumn-to-autumn calendar can be proven by studying *Nehemiah 1:1* and *2:1*, which says Chisleu or Kislev preceded Nisan in the 20th regnal year of Artaxerxes (see Chart I). Ezra’s journey took place from Babylon to Jerusalem in late summer, TISHRI 1 (*Ezra 7:9*), 457 BC. The “going forth” occurred when Ezra left Babylon on Tishri 1 (1st day of 1st month). Final departures occurred Tishri 12 (*Ezra 8:31*). The starting point of the prophecy was Tishri 1.

The dating of this decree is proven by evidence given in Ptolemy’s Canon; by the Saros Tablets; by the Aramaic papyrus AP 6; in Langer’s *Encyclopedia of World History*, p. 53; *The Brooklyn Museum Aramaic Papyri*, p. 191-193; *Babylonian Chronology* by Ra. A. Parker and W. H. Dubberstein; Sidney Smith’s *Babylonian Historical Texts*; and the Greek

Olympiads. For further discussion, see Sir Isaac Newton’s *Observations Upon the Prophecies of Daniel*, p. 154-157; *The Old and New Testament Connected in the History of the Jews*, Vol. I, p. 322, by H. Prideaux; etc. The facts of the fulfillment are further proofs of the time periods of the prophecy.

COUNTING THE TIME

The seven weeks of *Daniel 9:25* would be seven weeks of seven days each, or 49 prophetic days. The threescore (60) and two weeks would be 62, times 7 equals 434 prophetic days. The 434 plus 49 equals 483 prophetic days. Using the day-for-a-year principle:

- 457 (BC)
+ 483 prophetic days/years
+ 1 for no year zero
27 AD—when the prophecy was to end and the Anointed (“Christ” in Greek) was to appear.

Halley, in his *Handbook*, overlooked the fact of no year zero and incorrectly lists 26 AD as the date. Is 27 AD correct? Indeed it is, for in that year Christ was baptized (anointed) and began His ministry, which can be proven from many other sources. If you want more proof, check *Analysis of Sacred Chronology* by S. Bliss, p. 180; *New International Encyclopedia*, art. “Jesus Christ”; *A*

Chronological Synopsis of The Four Gospels, Karl Whieseler, p. 164-247; and perhaps one of the best sources is *A Harmony of the Gospels In Modern English* by Frederick Coulter.

A POPULAR ERROR

Some people date the *Daniel 9* prophecy of the appearance of Christ from April (or March), 445 BC, and end it at about April, 32 AD. Hal Lindsey, in his popular books *The Late, Great, Planet Earth* and *There’s A New World Coming* perpetrates this error, dating the prophecy from 445 BC, although he does not try to be too specific about the dates. Mr. Lindsey was a staff member of Campus Crusade For Christ for eight years. The Campus Crusade For Christ and author Josh McDowell published another popular book called *Evidence That Demands a Verdict*, which details specifically how they arrived at their dates. They, in turn, got their information mostly from a Scotland Yard detective name Sir Robert Anderson, who wrote *The Coming Prince* in the late 1800s. Even though Anderson did an admirable job of trying to analyze the dates, there just was not enough archaeological information available at that time for him to be accurate. Many other later authors of prophetic commentaries refer to the dating used by Anderson. So let’s see exactly how he arrived at these dates.

First, the commission to Nehemiah in *Neh. 2:1-8*

BASIC FRAMEWORK OF BIBLICAL CHRONOLOGY (written 1978-1979 by Calvin C. Burgin)							
Father or Event	Age at Birth of Son or Years of Event	Son or Event	Reference	Event Date AM	Event Date BC	Length of Life of Son	AM Date of Death
		Creation of Adam		0	3974	930	930
Adam	130	Seth	Gen. 5:3	130	3844	912	1042
Seth	105	Enos	:6	235	3739	905	1140
Enos	90	Cainan	:9	325	3649	910	1235
Cainan	70	Mahalaleel	:12	395	3579	859	1290
Mahalaleel	187	Jared	:15	460	3514	962	1422
Jared	162	Enoch	:18	622	3352	365*	987
Enoch	65	Methuselah	:21	687	3287	969	1656
Methuselah	187	Lamech	:25	874	3100	777	1651
Lamech	182	Noah	:28	1056	2918	950	2006
Noah	600	Noah's age at Flood	Gen. 7:6	1656	2318		
=====							
Exclusive dating total =	1656	AM = Anno Mundi, after Adam			*Enoch "translated"		
							BC Date of Death
=====							
Arphaxad's birth	2	Born 2 years after Flood		1658	2316	438	2096
							1878
				Gen. 11:10			
Arpahaxad	35	Arp.'s age when Shelah born		:12	1692	2282	433
Salah	30	Eber		Gen. 11:14	1721	2253	464
Eber	34	Peleg		:16	1754	2220	239
Peleg	30	Reu		:18	1783	2191	239
Reu	32	Serug		:20	1814	2160	230
Serug	30	Nahor		:22	1843	2131	148
Nahor	29	Terah		:24	1871	2103	205
Terah	130	Abram born (205-75=130)		2000	1974	175	2175
=====							1799
				Gen. 11:26-32;12-4			
Inclusive dating total=	344	To convert confirmation of Covenant		2098	1876		
				Gen. 17:1			
Fm Abraham's 99th yr	430	To EXODUS		2528	1446		
				Gen. 17:4; Gal 3:16-17 Ex 12:40-41			
From Exodus	480	To 4th year of Solomon I Kings 6:1		3008	966		
=====							
1008							
From 4th yr Solomon	36	To end ofSolomon's reign I Kings 11:12		3044	930		
From Rehoboam	333	To Jehoichin's captivity See Chart		3377	597		
=====							
369							
Captive 70 years	70	Babylonian Captivity Jer. 25:11		3447	527		
Free 70 years	70	To going forth Dan 9 Decree 9:2;		3517	457		
=====							
140		Dan 5:30-31					
69 weeks prophecy	483	To Anoointed's anointing Dan 5:25-27		4000	AD 27		
=====							
483							
=====							
4000 from Adam to Christ.							

is the one they have chosen as the starting point, which I’ve shown is not correct. Nehemiah had been in Jerusalem only three days, had told no one why he was there, yet most of the people had already been at work rebuilding the city (*Neh. 2:11-1-6*). The repair of the wall was finished in 52 more days. This event was too late to be the beginning, the “going forth”. Then these authors assign a date of 445 to this event, which is again in error, as the correct date is 444 BC. But the method they use to count the years is the big error. Here is how they count the dates, as shown on pages 180-181 of *Evidence That Demands a Verdict* and p. 128, *The Coming Prince*, 1977 reprint:

a. 69 weeks x 7 years x 360 days = 173,880 days

b. 173,880 days from March 14, 445 BC [an assumed date] gives April 6, 32 AD.

This ending date is apparently chosen in order to fit the dates assumed by Anderson for the “Passion Week”. Here is another method shown for counting the dates:

445 BC to 32 AD is 476 years (BC 1 to AD 1 is one year)		
476 x 365 days	173,740 days	
Add for leap years	116 days (3 less in 4 centuries)	
March 14 to April 6	24 days (inclusive)	
	173,880 days	

The terminal event of the 69-week prophecy is chosen to be the crucifixion of Christ (or alternatively, His entry into Jerusalem). However, the “Messiah” is the Hebrew word for “Anointed” (as “Christ” is the Greek word for “Anointed”), and the *Dan. 9* prophecy properly terminates with the COMING of the ANOINTED (*Dan. 9:24-25*). Jesus was anointed with water by John the Baptist and with the Holy Spirit by God the Father, in 27 AD, at the age of 30, as described in *Matt. 3:16; Mark 1:10; Luke 3:22-23*; and *John 1:33-34*. As Jesus was 30 years old in 27 AD, if you count back 30 years you find that He was born in 4 BC. If you try to use any other dates, then the whole chronology of the *Old Testament* and *New Testament* is thrown off and *does not fit the MANY facts of archaeology and history* and *does not* fit the events of the time of Jesus (the death of Herod, the eclipse, the census, the reigns of the various rulers, etc.). For example, the *Chronicle of John Malalas*, translated by Matthew Spinka (Univ. of Chicago Press, 1940), written in the early 500s AD, documents these dates, as does Suidas and many others.

Those that use Robert Anderson’s method of dating use a starting point near the completion of the rebuilding instead of the “going forth” of the decree to rebuild, and terminate the prophecy with the end of Jesus’ ministry instead of the anointing to begin the ministry.

But one of the biggest errors of all that they make is in their method of converting the prophetic terms into literal dates. Remember, the principle to use is: convert the prophetic term (such as “week” or “time”) into prophetic days, then each day represents a year. God said, “I have appointed thee each DAY for a YEAR” (*Ezek. 4:6*). Anderson converted the prophetic term into prophetic days (multiplying years by 360 equals prophetic days), then let each prophetic day equal a literal day. He used a rule of a DAY for a DAY. The correct method is prophetic day equals a literal year, “DAY for a YEAR”.

Once we pinpoint these Biblical dates with contemporary dates, we can work out the chronology of the whole *Bible*. For now, we shall just determine the overall framework, which I have presented in my Chart called:

BASIC FRAMEWORK OF BIBLICAL CHRONOLOGY

The following chart [*see previous page*] is self-explanatory if you study it closely and look up the references. I simply use the figures from the *Bible*. There are two areas that may need more explanation, one is the exclusive/inclusive dating of the two different lists. *The Book of the Generations of Adam* in *Genesis 5* uses exclusive dating, the reign ends one year, the next reign begins the next year. *The Book of the Generations of Shem* in *Genesis 11* uses inclusive dating, the last year of one reign is counted also as the first year of the next reign. This dual dating is explained thoroughly in Edwin R. Thiele’s *A Chronology of The Hebrew Kings*. He presented his proof of this in 1944 [*Journal of Near Eastern*

Studies, “The Chronology of the Kings of Judah and Israel”, (July, 1944), pp. 137-186.], and since then it has been exhaustively studied and proven to be true (yet mostly ignored. I think ones want to keep their chronology secret).

The 333 years of freedom from the beginning of the reign of Rehoboam until the captivity of Jehoichin is taken from page 75 of Theile’s book. Zedekiah is not counted because he was installed on the throne by Nebuchadnezzar the conqueror: “And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father’s brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah” (*II Kings 24:17*).

There are 333 years from the end of Solomon’s reign until the end of the reign of Jehoiachin, in 597 BC, when, “In the seventh year [of Nebuchadnezzar’s reign], the month of Kislev, the king of Akkad mustered his troops, marched to the Hatti-land, and encamped against [besieged] the city of Judah and on the second day of the month of Adar he seized the city and captured the king. He appointed there a king of his own choice, received its heavy tribute and sent [them] to Babylon” (from a translation of the Babylonian Chronicle now in the British Museum, D.J. Wiseman, *Chronicles of Chaldean Kings [626-556 BC] in the British Museum*, pl 73).

Nebuchadnezzar began his reign in 605/604 BC “No date in ancient history is more firmly established than is 605 for the commencement of Nebuchadnezzar’s reign,” p. 69, *A Chronicle of the Hebrew Kings* by Thiele. Thiele then assumes the 70-years captivity of the Jews is to be counted from this 605/604 date, but this is not correct. The 70 year count starts 7 years later with the capture of Jerusalem and King Jehoichin, the second of Adar or March 15/16, 597 BC Mattaniah, Jehoichin’s cousin, was placed in charge by Nebuchadnezzar who also changed Mattaniah’s name to Zedekiah. “The people of Judah seem never to have accepted Zedekiah as their true king, however, probably because he had been appointed by the foreign Nebuchadnezzar. Instead, they ascribed this honor still to Jehoichin, though in captivity” (p. 374, *A Survey of Israel’s History*, Leon Wood).

Then follows TWO seventy-year periods, one period of captivity under Babylon which ended in 527 BC, and one period of relative freedom under Persia which ended with the “going forth of the commandment” in 457 BC.

This list shows that there are exactly 2000 years from Adam to Abraham, and exactly 2000 years from Abraham to the anointing of the Christ (at age 30, AD 27). According to ancient church tradition, there is to be exactly 2000 years from the anointing of Christ to the beginning of the Millennium, which would be in the year 2027 AD. Some have said that Christ was born 8 BC. If this is true, then all dates need to be shifted by 4 years, as I used the traditional 4 BC as the date of Christ’s birth. [*To be continued.*]

Dates Of The Rulers Of Judah And Israel - Chart 3			
Judah		Israel	
Rehoboam	930-913 BC	Jeroboam I	930-909 BC
Abijam	913-910	Nadab	909-908
Asa	910-869	Baasha	908-886
Jehoshaphat-coreg	872-869	Elah	886-885
Jehoshaphat-total	872-848	Zimri	885
Jehoram-coregency	853-848	Tibni	885-880
Jehoram-total	853-841	Omri	885-874
Ahaziah	841	Ahab	874-853
Athaliah	841-835	Ahaziah	853-852
Joash	835-796	Joram	852-841
Amaziah	796-767	Jehu	841-814
Azariah-overlap	792-767	Jehoahaz	814-798
Azariah-total	792-740	Jehoash	798-782
Jotham-coregency	750-740	Jeroboam II-coreg	793-753
Jotham-total	750-732	Zachariah	753
Ahaz-overlap	735-732	Shallah	752
Ahaz-official	732-715	Menahem	752-742
Hezekiah	715-686	Pekah	752-742
Manasseh-coreg	697-686	Pekhiah	742-740
Manasseh-total	697-642	Hoshea	732-723
Amon	642-640		
Josiah	640-609		
Jehoahaz	609		
Jehoiakim	609-598		
Jehoichin	598-597		
End of free kings			
Zedekiah	597-586		
TOTAL OF FREE YEARS = 930-597 = 333 Dates are from Theile.			

Points To Ponder:

Clinton-Rockefeller Link And Depository Trust Co.

2/6/98 #1 HATONN

BEAR WITH US, PLEASE

Patience is a virtue for readers too! Our morning began very early, the surveillance teams played with the computer for a while, the power (alternative) went dead, the file was full, business was on hold, and nerves rattled. Yes, there IS too much for one or two to handle but we have tried "more" and it just gets confused. And, business people, you must consider that everyone lining up at Dharma's is not going to work. You are chosen because you are to do the physical things. We have more than she can handle, and more especially on days like today. Blame El Nino if you like because it is going to get far worse before it gets any better.

People along your coastlines live as if there will be no rain, no wind, no earthquakes, and no problems—EVER. A bit of rain and the houses fall off the cliffs, mud flows and rivers flood—what do you expect? You live in your little Easter Baskets of nesting and plant selves right in the river beds. I have no patience to even discuss the problems.

You have far worse problems than Mr. Clinton's zipper [see cartoon on this page]. Today is the day Ru Mills and Skolnick say Gore will be "sworn in" and the odds don't seem to indicate that that will happen. Have you any notion as to how bad for your nation it would be if you ended up in "that kind" of chaos today? Perhaps the American people have more intelligence than we have given them credit.

Everybody seems to be pushing for war with Iraq? No, that is not so. Great Britain is pushing for a strike against Iraq! The U.S. is always the lackey of both Britain and Israel. I can promise you that if you unilaterally do such a stupid thing, you will stand isolated and Clinton would have such problems as to boggle his own mind.

Oh indeed, you will find Tony Blair, Maggie Thatcher, Bush, et al., pushing for stupidity. You always do what your rulers tell you to do or you

go down in flaming zipper scandals. What do YOU think Tony Blair is doing in the U.S.? The U.S. is to Britain what the Greeks were to the Romans. No compliment intended!

Why are you getting all the "dope" on satellite and viewing technology? To fool you, of course. Oh, the technology is there but it reminds me of your president when he says, "...rules say I can't comment." He has no rules. The "rules" say "they" (whoever that is) can't show you actual pictures so you get propaganda and no pictures except those of "other" encounters. My, are we gullible. Perhaps, people, the adversary is overplaying his hand this time?

I remind you one more time that regardless of how it "appears", the U.S., Britain and Israel STAND ALONE THIS TIME SO YOU CAN'T EVEN DUMP LIES OF INCIDENTS OFF ON ANYONE ELSE. YOU EVEN HAVE TO TAKE THE BLAME FOR YOUR OWN DEEDS IN ITALY'S SKI RESORT—A

TIME OF ACCOUNTING IS WORKING ITS WAY UP THROUGH THE LIES, SLEEPY HEADS.

Since Clinton is on everybody's mind, why don't we interrupt our Antichrist writing as it was going and move to the toys and players in the current Antichrist circles.

Sherman Skolnick, yep, same one has offered a good writeup about Clinton and his connections to the Rockefellers. I have never said that "all" of Skolnick's information was untrue, so don't put words in my mouth. Most of the stuff of Rayellan Russbacher (Ru Mills) is not worth the time spent listening or reading. She lied so completely and comprehensively about things within which WE WERE INVOLVED as to LOSE ALL—ALL—CREDIBILITY. I have always urged, and handed out phone numbers, for you to check in with Skolnick. Mis-, dis-information people spread a lot of truth along with the incorrect, and after a while of practice at LISTENING, and then using patience, you can find TRUTH.

The information offered here comes from *Conspiracy Nation*, Vol. 8 Num. 42. Ref: *Clinton, Rocky's Bastard?*

[QUOTING:]

**BILL CLINTON
AND THE ROCKEFELLERS**

by Sherman H. Skolnick
(Fri. Jan. 9, 1998)

[H: No, I can't tell where this originated other than the information offered right here. It came unaccompanied by any further details other than so many various and sundry ".coms" as to be unable to sort one from the other.]

There are big, dirty secrets that may explain the rise to power of those otherwise obscure.

A case in point is William Jefferson Clinton.

Some background: Seldom mentioned, although known: That the Rockefellers own and operate Arkansas, a very poor, backward state that is quite sizeable with a comparatively small population.

Several terms before Bill Clinton held that position, Winthrop Rockefeller was Arkansas Governor; Winthrop being the grandson of John Davison Rockefeller, founder of what some call the evil empire of Standard Oil. By U. S. Supreme Court ruling in 1910, based on Rockefeller's corrupt and violent monopoly practices, the Standard Oil Trust was broken into various parts.

Although the names of the resulting parts have been changed around to confuse naive people, the Rockefellers still control them all, such as Standard Oil of New Jersey, now called Exxon; Standard Oil of Indiana, now called Amoco, and Standard Oil of Ohio, now



merged with interests of the British royal family and called British Petroleum, and so on.

The person now known as Bill Clinton: his maternal grandmother, believed to be quite a beauty, and reportedly having some link to British royalty, had a great love affair with Winthrop Rockefeller. Hence, Bill Clinton is apparently the illegitimate great grandson of old John D. Rockefeller. **[H: You think this couldn't be? Well, I will ask you: Where is the beautiful black woman with CLINTON'S SON? DID SHE JUST VANISH, ALONG WITH THE CHILD THAT LOOKS EXACTLY LIKE BILLY, FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH?]**

Another great grandson is John D. Rockefeller IV, called Jay, to be cute. Is Jay a secret power co-conspirator with Bill Clinton or a rival for occupying the White house?

Up to now, Bill Clinton's background, as portrayed by the Rockefeller-controlled monopoly press, is apparently just another fairy tale of a kid from a nothing place, Hope, Arkansas, somehow rising to high position by great effort and merit. A recent book points out that Bill Clinton was more so linked with Hot Springs, Arkansas, and was dominated by his uncle, Raymond Clinton. The uncle was a wealthy and influential so-called "auto dealer" (some contend that sometimes is the title or role of the local or regional bagman) with ties to the Ku Klux Klan and organized crime. Along with other figures from the vice-ridden, mob-controlled Hot Springs of the 1940s and 1950s, Uncle Raymond financed Bill Clinton's first campaigns. (See: *Partners in Power, The Clintons and Their America* by Roger Morris.)

Other reputed patrons of Bill Clinton reportedly include the Jacobs family of Buffalo, New York (who also reportedly contributed to the rise to high position in sports of O.J. Simpson). They control concessions at sports stadia around the nation, through their operations, once called Emprise, and later, Sportsystems, Inc. Some contended the international sports concession firm had underworld ties.

(See, for example: *Chicago Sun-Times*, 6/6/72; 1/16/72; 11/28/72. Later, Jeremy Jacobs, president of Sportsystems, Inc., testified that the firm had been "rehabilitated", *Chicago Tribune*, 3/4/75. In 1972, Emprise Corp., a Sportsystem subsidiary, was convicted in California Federal Court of making a series of loans to Las Vegas gamblers with crime syndicate connections. *Chicago Tribune*, 3/4/75.)

The Jacobs family runs dog racing, popular in Arkansas. They also have owned Marine Midland Bank, originally headquartered in Buffalo, and now have units nation-wide, and around the world, by having merged with Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank. The Hong Kong Bank financed the opium trade going back to the 19th Century Opium Wars, the British method of subjugating China. The Bank has been owned and operated by British royalty and interlinked with British shipping firms in the Pacific rim. Also, some in law enforcement have accused the Marine Midland Bank of being reportedly a dope money laundry.

Clinton, as Governor, played a role with the aluminum cartel, since Arkansas bothers to point out that the CIA is interlocked with the oil companies—like Rockefeller's—with the CIA

being a form of international security police for oil facilities. And who bothers to remember that the Cecil Rhodes Trust is based on South African diamond mine monopolies and that the Trust and its "scholars" are pledged to restore control to the British of their former colonies now called the United States. (Arkansas apparently has the only diamond mines in the U.S. A mere coincidence?)

Other money baggers behind Clinton include Stephens & Co., which have had a Rockefeller on their board. They are the largest bond house outside of Wall Street, and headquartered in Little Rock with units worldwide. And they are interwoven with the Rose Law Firm. And Rose Law Firm partners Hillary Rodham Clinton and Vincent W. Foster, Jr. reportedly arranged the efforts of a twin-bank empire to spread out in the United States, as reputed money laundries: Bank of Credit and Commerce International (BCCI) and Banca Nazionale Delavoro (BNL), Italy's largest bank owned in part by the Vatican. BNL-Atlanta disguised some 5 billion dollars of weapons shipments to Iraq from U.S. firms, disguised as Agriculture Departments credits—weapons shipments primarily from Arkansas-based firms linked TO GEORGE BUSH and in some way with the Rockefellers, and on which Hillary was a Board Director, her role disguised as their "lawyer".

One only becomes Arkansas Governor with the blessings and approval of the Rockefellers. Because of secretly being part of the Rockefeller family, Bill Clinton considers himself to be a Teflon Man; no scandal can stick to him. **[H: Well, teflon sure makes the zippers run more smoothly.]**

[END OF QUOTING]

BIG TEN

When we first got into "it" with Grannie, Jackson, etc., along with Russell Herman, et al., it was because we were telling this very information above and working through all the

banks and managing (controlling) corporations of the Lizards in power. One of those companies was the Depository Trust Company (DTC). It was, and I suppose still is, the best kept secret in the world. *[Editor's note: CONTACT covered this most intriguing subject in the 6/4/96 and 5/27/97 issues.]* It functions right out in the open and should not be a "secret", but it seems to be and that is possibly because nobody can understand its function. Perhaps the following will both refresh your memories of our material and information AND help you better understand how these things work and control every move you make.

I will, this time, simply repeat what was sent to us from P. Kawaja. He received the information and a request to pass it on.

[QUOTING:]

UNKNOWN
TEN TRILLION \$\$ COMPANY

[H: Everybody should have at least one.]
The Economic Outlook, November 1997: **THE DEPOSITORY TRUST COMPANY (DTC) IS THE BEST KEPT SECRET IN AMERICA.**

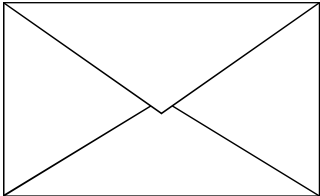
Headquartered at 55 Water Street in New York City, this "financial institution" or "bank" is perhaps the most powerful in the world, yet the public doesn't even know about it. How can a "bank" hold assets of over \$10 trillion dollars and be unknown?

The DTC is a bank and brokerage clearing firm and transfer center. It's a PRIVATE BANK FOR SECURITIES. The DTC is a former member of the New York Stock Exchange (NYSE) **[H: But never incorporated.]** and its sister company is the National Securities Clearing Corporation **[H: Also never incorporated.]**

The DTC handles the **book entry transactions for ALL banks and brokerage houses. EVERY BANK AND BROKERAGE FIRM MUST SECURE MEMBERSHIP WITH**



Would you like your newspaper placed in an envelope each week?



Here are the rates for 1 copy of *CONTACT*, enclosed in an envelope and mailed, within the United States:

13 issues — \$40.00

26 issues — \$80.00

52 issues — \$140.00

THE DTC IN CASE THEY BECOME INSOLVENT, SO (THEORETICALLY) INDIVIDUAL ASSETS ARE SECURE WITH DTC.

The DTC processes every stock/bond (paper securities) purchase, sale or transfer, for every US bank and brokerage house.

Who gave this company such a broad range of financial power and clout? The Federal Reserve. It's required by the Federal Reserve that the DTC handle all bank/brokerage stock/bond sale or transfer transactions.

If you have been a long-time reader of the *Economic Outlook* [H: Or **CONTACT.**], you know that the Federal Reserve Corporation is also a private company, not an agency of our Federal Government.

The DTC is owned by the same stockholders who own the Federal Reserve Corporation. In other words, the Depository Trust Company is really a front for the Federal Reserve Corporation. Now, let's see how this affects the purchase of a 100 shares of IBM stock. For example, an account is set up for you and the bank or brokerage house then acts as your agent with power of attorney to conduct business on your behalf, upon your buy or sell instructions.

Under federal law, banks and brokerage firms are merely "custodians". They cannot hold any assets in the name of any client. All bank and brokerage company stocks and bonds (purchased for investors) **must be transferred to the DTC for safekeeping.**

In essence, every brokerage firm or bank must then send all stock and bond certificates purchased for individual investors, they use a fictitious entity name or "street name", to DTC.

Theoretically, this artificial entity is always related to the brokerage firm or bank. The "street name" stock or bond certificate is then automatically transferred to, or credited to, the Depository Trust company.

Since DTC is a bank, it can't hold the certificate in its name either, so DTC transfers the certificate to its own holding company or "nominee name" called "CeDe and Company". [H: **This is to coincide with C.D. as in Certificates of Deposit.**]

That's how DTC has amassed over \$10 trillion of assets in trust. *The question is, whether or not these assets are REALLY in "trust" if the DTC, which is owned and controlled by the same shareholders who own the private Federal Reserve Corporation, simply holds them in nominee name?*

Obviously, if stock and bond certificates you've purchased aren't registered in your name, then the "holder" of these certificates (a subsidiary of the Federal Reserve Corporation) could, according to the 1917 Trading With the Enemy Act, theoretically refuse to surrender them to you in a "national economic emergency". [H: **Oh WOW!**] The 1917 Trading With the Enemy Act is the very Act which gives every US president the power to unilaterally enact Executive Orders and/or Presidential Directives. The Act is still valid US law.

In 1933, Roosevelt used the Act to seize (in the name of a national economic emergency—the banking crisis) all gold (with the exception of collector coins) held by US citizens, requiring all Americans to turn their gold over to the Federal Reserve to restore confidence in the Federal Reserve-controlled US banking system.

The critical question today is whether or not

all stock and bond certificates held in "street name" by the DTC could (in a national economic emergency) be considered collateral by the private Federal Reserve Corporation and thus used to pay off the national debt which all Americans theoretically owe to the Federal Reserve. Simply put, the Depository Trust Company absolutely controls every paper asset transaction in America, and physically holds the majority of stock and bond certificates in its name. If you have stock or bonds in your name we suggest you demand the actual certificates and hold onto them.

Remember: In 1933, all gold was taken from the hands of private citizens. [H: **Sure makes incorporating look good to me.**]

Under the Act, a national emergency was declared due to the stock market crash that preceded the Great Depression. Where did this gold end up? In the hands of the Federal Reserve Corporation. The majority of this gold is still stored in the Federal Reserve branch bank in New York City. [H: **Well, don't count on that too heavily—except as a resource/source.**]

Is it any surprise that DTC holds our stock and bond certificates in the same place?

Technically, **OUR ENTIRE NATION IS STILL UNDER THE WAR POWERS ACT AND IN A CONTINUAL STATE OF NATIONAL EMERGENCY.** Under the War Powers Act, the **PRESIDENT CAN UNILATERALLY ENFORCE ANY NEW EMERGENCY ORDERS AT ANY TIME under Executive Order or Presidential Directive.**

The coming national emergency will most likely call for the **CONFISCATION OF ALL GOLD BULLION AGAIN.** Who will end up with it? The Federal Reserve Corporation just like before. Then perhaps the Fed will "peg" new dollars to gold, say at the rate of \$3,000 to one ounce of gold, as many experts already reported. What will stocks and bonds purchased with old dollars be worth then? Pennies on the dollar, so to speak. Who wins? **The Federal Reserve Corporation.** The Fed ends up with our gold (with the exception of collector coins) [H: **And don't even expect collector coins to hold this go-around.**], and our stocks and bonds, purchased through banks and brokerage firms. **After all we owe the Fed over \$5 trillion in the form of our national debt.** [H: **Read it and weep, citizens.**]

[END OF QUOTING]

Since the Federal Reserve

is International, KNOW that it is part and parcel of the World Bank/International Monetary Fund/United Nations. You will not even have domestic "INCORPORATION LAWS" TO HELP YOU WHEN IT ALL GOES DOWN. But, you may well want to get some of your own "incorporation laws" to protect selves, working for you.

So where do you as citizens stand, even with gifted contract funds as offered by Grannie Two-Shoes? Well, it depends on what you do. The Treasury sold-out to the Federal Reserve and therefore the IMF/World Bank is totally responsible for the debt on that certificate/contract 3392-181. And who really owns this all? Bush and Brigade! Will they take it? You damned well better betcha.

I think this is enough for this writing considering what a bad start we had and let us just leave the series writing off for this morning. There is a lot to THINK about in these two messages—so spend time, please, THINKING! Adonai. ~~Δ~~

Editor's note: The following cartoon was sent to us by a friendly subscriber, and it seems appropriate for this article. It perfectly points out the elite's method of deny, deny, deny, while the evidence is in plain sight. Hopefully more people will notice their filthy "paws".

Does anyone feel like seconds?

Cake? What cake?



More Rise Of Antichrist, Or The “Death” Of God On Earth

2/3/98 #2 HATONN

JERRY FALWELL, CHRISTIAN?

Old Jer just told on himself this day, people. This fine upstanding SO-CALLED CHRISTIAN ANTICHRIST came out asking Bush for a reprieve of some sort for Karla Faye Tucker on the basis of something or other that made absolutely no sense AT ALL. He went right on to say he BELIEVES “IN THE DEATH PENALTY” and it should certainly BE LEFT IN PLACE. A CHRIST-being advocating more MURDER? I think his statement about being Zionist and PROUD OF IT speaks ever so much more clearly than a half-assed attempt to appear merciful or compassionate. He announced that Karla, he believes, has found God and “her spirit speaks to his spirit” (I doubt that his spirit could even FIND her Spirit). BUT, she got due process of law and law is what must be upheld. He repeated again that he “certainly believes in the death penalty...”.

Do any of you undecided observers still think there is nothing wrong with your leadership in CHRIST vs. JESUS? Falwell tossed Jesus around like it was going out of style—but failed to even mention CHRIST or goodness. So be it, friends, for the days are short upon your place and Karla Faye HAS NO PROBLEMS—BUT MOST OF THE REST OF YOU CERTAINLY DO!

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

PART FIVE

[QUOTING, *ANTICHRIST*, Coughlin (Circa 1970):]

ESSAY FOUR (Cont.)

(B)

Those thoughts are expressed to remind us that Satan’s sabbatical years have ended. While Peter slept in the person of his bishops and laity, Satan prospered.

To speak of war and warfare is my project. It is important not to insult my fellow Americans who are not christian. One must not finger them as the Antichrists, members of the mystical body of Satan. They are not only ignorant of Catholic-Christian beliefs but were not indoctrinated in Catholic motive and objective. Their chief concern is to gain a modicum of education, marry, divorce if it so pleases them, wear the social attire of gentility, join the proper clubs, intrigue the important people, gain wealth, escape taxation, and support proper politicians who work mostly for them. This is American paganism.

It is with the Catholic clergy and laity I am

concerned.

Most Catholics over the age of eighteen have been confirmed. Confirmation, of course, is a definite sacrament which leaves an indelible, eternal mark upon its recipient, as do Baptism and Holy Orders. Baptism makes one an adopted Son of God; but Confirmation elevates the citizen into a soldier ready to battle in the army of the Holy Spirit. Estimate this situation from a strictly theological and practical viewpoint:

[H: I try to evaluate it in that manner but what I find is that a person who is not sucked in by the rituals or the tampered instructions of THAT book, thinks baptism dunking is simply washing or rinsing the body or, perhaps, even bathing itself. What MAN pronounces his doctrines upon a world and then complains about ones losing touch with his silly power-brokering?]

The Paraclete has as His most important concern the vindication of Christ whom three courts found guilty of blasphemy, of stirring up the multitudes, and of being hostile to Caesar. The first charge related to blasphemy is totally denied; for Christ was, is and will be the Son of God throughout eternity. The other two charges are true, in a sense.

The people needed stirring up. In fact, even in a secular manner they needed it to the extent they required liberation from an exploiting government and freedom from unjust taxation and liberalistic laws which favored the Roman invaders and oppressed the Jewish citizenry.

That Christ was hostile to Caesar, needs clarification. Caesar had named himself god. He so lusted after power that he colonized practically the whole known world by military force and slavery. Caesar called this religion. Of course, Christ could not say “Amen” to this. Therefore, in a sense, He was no friend of Caesar’s.

[H: I want to point out one of the most TAMPERED segments of the BIBLE: “RENDER UNTO CAESAR THAT WHICH IS CAESAR’S...” THAT was put into the writings so there would be no further problems with “christians” paying their taxes or anything else “Caesar” or his henchmen demanded. See how simple it is to just write a new input and everybody marches along to the new tune?]

If Christ, then, was a revolutionary because He opposed god-Caesar’s politics, so be it. But under no circumstance did He advocate physical violence against the person of any oppressor, even though He violently overthrew the tables of the moneychangers.

More importantly the people of Judea and Israel with their brothers and sisters throughout the world needed freedom from death, hatred, war, ignorance and hell. In a word, they hungered for

redemption and salvation—gifts beyond the giving of all Caesars.

One gargantuan flaw occurred in the finale of Christ’s trial which was loaded with lies. **[H: Yes indeed, like the entire story as told.]** Already the ecclesiastical court not only had plotted His death but actually found Him guilty of death on the testimony of liars. For all practical purposes the civil court under Herod refrained from altering these findings. Finally, Pilate, representing the imperial court and pressured by the stirred-up mobs to “Crucify Christ”, succumbed.

[H: Now the myth gets bigger so go ahead and hold your breath while, I hope, realizing that it COULD NOT HAVE BEEN THE WAY, ESPECIALLY, AS PRESENTED HERE.]

As the world knows, He rose *from the dead* by His own power. As the world forgets, He sent the Holy spirit in the capacity of the Paraclete to obliterate Satan’s day in the Sun, to vindicate the “blasphemer”, to complete the “stirring up of the multitudes” **[H: No, my dears, just as today, the multitudes neither knew about this incident nor gave a damn.]** and to put all the Caesars, kings, dictators, premiers and presidents, each in his proper place, for attempting to succeed in their governments without God. **[H: What a crock! Readers, how have you fallen for such fairy tales?]**

These paragraphs are not intended to be a diatribe on man’s failure to live in peace, prosperity and health. Nor are they a requiem of disaster to depress those who still have hope to make this nation a respectable domicile while they are battling both the super-intelligence of Satan and many of their fellow men who unconsciously are enlisted in his army of hate. Christian theology is practical enough to take this into consideration **[H: Say what?]**. Therefore it not only accepts Christ and His Resurrection but also His supernatural gifts of grace without which mere men are totally incapable of vanquishing Satan. **[H: No, it accepts a “man” given supernatural possibilities with no intent of vanquishing Satan, who flourishes from the very misdirection.]** Otherwise, failure will be the outcome; evil will overcome good; poverty, ignorance, superstition, disease, flood, famine, fire, chaos and hell—all these will be in the dismal future. **[H: I suggest you carefully look around and realize the ONLY WAY OUT GIVEN YOU BY THOSE SUPERNATURAL LEADERS IS THE LIE OF A RAPTURE WHICH WILL NEVER HAPPEN, NEVER WAS PROCLAIMED UNTIL THE LAST 50 YEARS AND BY THE ZIONISTS OF THE DAY. YOU DON’T EVEN LOOK AT THE DRUMMERS IN YOUR MARCHING BAND.]**

History has been written not only to record the past but to instruct the unborn generations. If it details a series of conflicts and wars it also teaches that man by his own abilities never could and never will be able to cope with the invisible but real forces which mould his destiny as a potter moulds damp clay.

If history teaches no other lesson it stresses the truth “without Me you can do nothing.” **[H: Without WHO?]**

Christianity, therefore, is a culture of hope. Unless the Christian Confirmandi will return to their posts, each man taking his stand in the ranks of the Mystical body of Christ as he contracted to do the day he was Confirmed, the Holy Spirit’s militiamen will not conquer. **[H: MYSTICAL??? CHRIST? There obviously is a great and overlooked MYSTERY regarding Christ and physical beings—but Mystical? No thank you. There is no mysticism with GOD and the Mystery only prevails until there is insight, learning and knowing, and then there is NO MYSTERY. You all want to play games so that you do not have to face responsibility. You go to the fortune tellers, psychics, seers, and possible prophets to get your doom-instructions; no more, no less. “In the stars lays your destiny?” Of course NOT. Your destiny lies within self and responsibility of self. Anything ELSE and you have given someone ELSE dominion over you and your destiny.]** Therefore, let us become violent in our attack—spiritually violent. **[H: “Violent”? This is an instruction from CHRIST—to be VIOLENT?]** Let no single day pass without a confrontation with evil. In the office, factory and clubhouse speak the unspeakable until timid Catholics become ashamed of their silence. In public meetings stand up for virtue, for God and for the things of God. **[H: Gosh, what about the non-Catholics?]**

At present while international chaos reigns the world is trembling on the brink of a Niagara Falls waiting to be swept into the gorge of wrath. If Catholic Europe and America will be dominated by atheists and the minions of Satan, blame the traitors in the ranks of christianity who, having ceased being fighters, joined the ranks of the neutrals.

Christ’s vindication, in a sense, is in the hands of the confirmed laity. Nearly 2000 years ago He redeemed us. Today He trusts that we, His militiamen will vindicate Him. As it were, He, the victim of three courts and the perjuring mob, is “out-on-bail”, to use an American expression, while He is sitting at the right hand of God awaiting the victory of the Paraclete and His militiamen who, drawn up in battalions of rich and poor, of learned and ignorant, operate under the successors of Peter, the Rock, and his fellow apostles. **[H: Peter says: “Forgive me, Father, for these wretched and ignorant beings.”]** This is the greatest drama of life as multi-millions of christian citizens enlist in this army. It was the glorious St. Paul **[H: Saul of Tarsus.]** whose inspired briefing of the troops reverberates in these final years of our century. He said to all the militiamen to set aside political prudence and secular logic by openly displaying the uniform of a soldier. **[H: Set aside political prudence? Set aside secular LOGIC? These are mutually exclusive terms which CAN have NO meaning whatsoever—but it does sound like old Saul in action—you know, don’t you, that “Ol’ Saul” and “Ol’ Nick” are terms for Satan?]**

He wrote: **[H: Another misstatement, Paul**

(Saul) was a loud-MOUTH but he never wrote a tom-fool thing. He was not learned and couldn’t write. Oh well, what the heck...]

(Ephesians 6:10-17 **[H: Here we go again.]**) *“For the rest, brethren, be strengthened in the Lord and in the might of His power. Put on the armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the Principalities and the Powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness on high. Therefore take up the armor of God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and stand in all things perfect. Stand, therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of justice and having your feet shod with the readiness of the gospel of peace, in all things taking up the shield of faith, with which you may be able to quench all the fiery darts of the most wicked one. And take unto you the helmet of salvation and the sword of the spirit, that is, the word of God.”*

[H: This actually is pretty good and sound advice and you might want to consider it if it didn’t come forth from one doing open war and bloodshed among God’s creations at the very time of giving forth such good advice.]

[END OF QUOTING]

I am going to try to get through the next Essay without input and let you consider possibilities. “Try” is a somewhat “iffy” word and remember I said, “I will try...”

[QUOTING:]

ESSAY FIVE

Following His Resurrection, Christ walked, talked and lived with His beloved ones for a period of forty historic days which firmed His claim to divinity; a claim which demands as much credibility if not more, than does Caesar’s murder or Napoleon’s defeat at Waterloo. Each precious hour He spent with Peter and the apostles was marked by reasserting truths He disclosed to them during the days of their incredulity. Plans related to their life’s work of preaching the gospel to every creature were recalled; warnings of government opposition; predictions of martyrdom and ultimate victory over Satan were among the topics discussed.

One prediction appears to have been definite in time, namely His departure from their midst and His replacement by the Paraclete. It is He, the Holy spirit, who will lead an army of fallible, weak-willed men into battle; it is He who will re-fashion these disciples into giants and make “other Christs” of the captains and “other Michaels” of the militiamen.

Nine days before Pentecost Jesus invited His loved ones to walk into the hills beyond Jerusalem. There, He planned to bid them farewell. On the slopes of Olivet He paused, lifted His hands as he asked for silence, and began to speak the dramatic, final words which sealed His mission of Truth. “Go into the whole world,” said He, “and preach the gospel to every creature. He who believes and is baptized shall be saved but he who does not believe shall be condemned.” **[H: CHRIST SAID THAT?]** (Mark 16:15-16)

If these fishermen were uneducated they were

not fools. They realized that “going into the whole world” was no easy task as they calculated the barriers of language, of money and of civil opposition. As if forestalling a further question from Peter, the Saviour quickly added, “These signs shall attend those who believe: In my name they shall cast out devils; they shall speak in new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands upon the sick and they shall get well.” (Mark 16: 17-18) **[H: By the way, Mark couldn’t write either.]** These were the final words spoken by Christ while on Earth.

All He asked in this last request of these soon-to-be apostles was, “Have faith! I will prove there are no barriers in all the world to impede your leadership and victory, if you believe!” **[H: No barriers? In the WORLD?]**

Then Christ ascended into the heavens. As the group with Peter stood staring into the clouds angel VOICES were heard saying, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking up to heaven? This Jesus who has been taken up from you into heaven shall come in the same way as you have seen Him going up to heaven.” (Acts 1:10-11) **[H: Well, at the time there was NO one known as “Jesus” and I am fascinated by this wondrous Ascension and the voices speaking out of whatever was up there!]**

The Ascension, the finale of Christ’s mission, gives substance and meaning to the past. It helps us understand why Omnipotence and Omniscience appeared before the three highest courts functioning in Jerusalem; heard the charges levelled against Him; listened to the suborned witnesses perjure themselves; accepted without a murmur the death sentence, and recorded in rebuttal only one single remark, “Destroy this temple (meaning His body) and in three days I will raise it up again.” **[H: Who said HE said this?]** He must accept death, otherwise He could not have proven His divinity except by conquering death. **[H: Funny thing is that even I can count a dozen OTHER ways to PROVE DIVINITY, none of which would have included any form of “death”, for DIVINITY IS LIFE, NOT DEATH.]**

And, for the present, is it impudent to ask: In what area are devils being cast out? Who are taking up the serpents of error and heresy? Who are curing the sick by the simple laying on of hands? Or shall some learned theologian rebuke a simple person for daring to quote a simple passage from one of the most important conversations Christ had with the original bishops? These miraculous gifts were bestowed, not only upon Peter and his associates, but upon their busy successors in America, Europe, Africa, Asia and all the world. Let no one contradict this statement without endangering the entirety of Christ’s messages to Peter. **[H: Whose message to whom?]**

By the time the “forty days” had passed Peter and his associates had accepted Christ’s prediction of the Paraclete’s coming.

For the following nine or ten days they and others, including Mother Mary, gathered in an upper room awaiting the miracle of the Holy Spirit’s coming. This event marks the birthday of the Church, the birthday of the apostles and the birthday of sacramentalized militiamen.

[H: Well, I did say I would “try”. How many of you, without input from people like Nora or Cal B., can define: Paraclete? How about the full definition of Pentecost? I thought

not!]

If some persons had raised their eyebrows a year or more earlier when the Saviour said they could cast mountains into the sea, they now believed. Now, with the Holy spirit, they could cast Satan into hell. Doubt disappeared [H: **Oh sure, ask Thomas!**]; fear gave way to fervor. Quickly all grasped the meaning of the word “Paraclete” [H: **There’s hope for you; just wait and perhaps you will “quickly grasp” the meaning of “Paraclete” and won’t have to waste effort looking it up in yon dictionary.**]; they understood how overpowering was the sword of Truth. [H: **Obviously they UNDERSTOOD not a twit of anything Truthful.**] They were about to become miracle men capable of casting all devils, including the Antichrist, into hell—the last sign Christ gave them to confirm and reward their belief!

[H: **Are any of you marveling that you made it this far? I do.**]

Little did the group realize that the multi-millions of years which passed since Michael subdued Satan were suddenly crowded into this fantastic moment. Nor did they reflect that, just as suddenly, their humble room became the stage whereon all the uncounted battalions of angels assembled to witness their divine Leader’s new confrontation where men, not angels, henceforth will be the militiamen.

In a sense the upper room became as important as Bethlehem, as important as Calvary and the empty tomb. Outside this upper room, curious groups of citizens began to gather, first attracted by the flashing sunbeams, then startled by dancing, fiery flames which hovered rhythmically over the roof tiles. [H: **WOW!**]

Inside, all were on their knees—speechless. They, too, saw tongues of fire like halos upon the heads of each apostle. This was the moment of their consecration, of their being transubstantiated into miracle men. It was the moment when the wisdom, understanding and knowledge reserved for heavenly beings came to dwell in the minds of these uneducated fishermen. It was the moment when the fortitude of Christ was infused into their pliant wills. It was the moment when time stood still and eternity took over.

The once cursed Earth and its inhabitants are about to be slowly sanctified while hope will be reborn in the army of the militiamen provided the successors of the apostles will have belief.

Read, therefore, the unadorned prose penned by St. Luke as he describes Pentecost, the birthday of the Paraclete-on-Earth, the birthday of the episcopate, the birthday of the Church Militant against which, “The gates of Hell shall not prevail”:

*“And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as if a violent wind blowing and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them parted tongues of fire, which settled upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in foreign tongues, even as the Holy Spirit prompted them to speak.” (Acts 2:2-4) [H: **Wonder what that could have been?**]*

Not supernatural faith but a simple, truthful, human knowledge of history should be sufficient to certify the factuality and authenticity of this event. Less than two months before, Simon Peter was a liar and a coward; many of the three thousand Jewish converts had been so brainwashed

by political and ecclesiastical officials they cried for Barabbas. If one believes in the daily miracle of sunrise he is compelled to accept the story of Pentecost to save his sanity or else cashier all history; condemn all christianity and uphold, under compulsion, the phantom tales of spurious evolution and impossible atheism. Bishops are miracle men! [H: **Ah, and thank you, sir, for the simple guidance, BUT, the SUN DOES NOT RISE! THE EARTH TURNS WHILE THE SUN WAITS.**]

Many bishops are too secular minded, too anxious to become materialistic progressives and too lax in “teaching, (the faith) ruling, (a disciplined clergy) and sanctifying or healing a confused army. Still they *are* bishops, still they *are* the miracle men graced to win no-winnable battles, to overcome insurmountable barriers. “To cast out devils” including Satan. And more: They are also the hands, hearts, intellects and voices of the Holy Spirit without whose leadership and belief we militiamen will deteriorate into ecclesiastic cannibals prepared to devour one another in disunity.

Recollect St. Paul’s exhortation to the Ephesians which reads:

*“I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, exhort you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all humility and meekness, with patience, bearing with one another in love, careful to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace; one body and one Spirit, even as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one Baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all and throughout all, and in us all.” (Eph. 4:1-6) [H: **WRONG AGAIN; ONE IS NEVER, NOR CAN ONE BE, A “PRISONER” IN OR WITHIN GOD.**]*

This Pauline quotation is assiduously avoided by many modern prelates because it defines substantially both a doctrine and an objective of christianity in relation to world culture. It is associated with the word “one”.

It is a strict unity totally dissociated from cowardice, and the dual attempt to be both Christ’s church and Satan’s servant. Christ said, “You are either with Me or against Me; otherwise, if you are lukewarm, I will vomit thee from My mouth.” No neutrality, no silence, no compromise. [H: **Well now, finally got to something that has meaning.**]

Catholic christianity is unbending on the definition and interpretation of basic truths. It is unalterably opposed to the modern substitution of the word “many” and the sudden obliteration of “One”. For example, neither Paul VI nor his successors can accept two definitions of Christ and nature, two concepts of redemption and salvation. “One” is the keystone word of christian faith. One Mystical body; One Holy Spirit as its Leader; One deposit of faith or Truth; One commission to induct mankind into one spiritual organization for the salvation of mankind; and One titanic struggle to preserve the bond of the unity under the Holy Spirit. Peace, yes. But not any price, particularly not at the price of compromise; for Truth is indivisible and imperishable despite the sophistry instituted by those who cry for diversity when they really mean “Non Serviam”. There cannot be two faiths, two leaders, two strategies, two objectives. Nor can there be a union of good and evil.

The Paraclete has a divine mission to perform, namely the vindication of Christ and the practical

annihilation of Satan. It is a mission not of peace but of warfare, not of compromise but of total victory.

It is such an infinite mission that He will enlist human beings to be His aids, yet, should they fail (and they will in part) He will demolish the Earth by His omnipotence rather than suffer Satan to survive and conquer!

Realistically, He needs no help. Practically He can accept no help in this battle from Satanists, abortionists, atheists; or from any individuals or groups who patronize or prosper intrinsic evil. Neither does He nor could He accept assistance from these junior antichrists. He, the Maker of Life, wrathfully turns on the destroyers of life in this challenge of abortion. In the beginning, before Earth was fashioned, Satan miscalculated the Omniscience of God, the Father, in failing to evaluate the possibility and probability of Mercy. Again Satan has doubly miscalculated the Omnipotence of the offended Paraclete in his attempt to sanctify abortion under the specious hellish idea of controlling population.

[H: **I surely am glad this man is straightening everything out for you and GOD for I thought we had a long way to go. I still think we have a VERY LONG WAY to go!**]

[END OF QUOTING]

Constantly I hear the petition to “have Mercy”. God have mercy? When did you show enough mercy to insure a man’s living or dying? Where are you when the Earth turns against the Sun and twilight falls in which lives are snuffed out and WRONG CONCEPTS FED THE BABES? Mercy? May SOMEONE finally have a bit of Mercy towards GOD. (???)

Pentecost, Paracletes, hands, speakers—these are all things of physical expression. GOD IS SPIRITUAL REALITY, ONE WITH SOUL. UNTIL YOU GET BEYOND AND INTO LEARNING, DEAR HUMANS, YOU AREN’T GOING ANYWHERE EXCEPT AROUND IN ETERNAL CIRCLES ON THE WHEELS OF IGNORANCE. YOU ARE A SPECIES OF BLIND PEOPLE REFUSING TO FIND YOUR WAY OUT OF THE DARK TUNNEL. SO BE IT, AND AGAIN I SUGGEST: IT IS TIME YOU SHOWED A BIT OF MERCY TO GOD!

ADONAI.

2/4/98 #1 HATONN

CAN’T SEE TREES FOR THE FOREST?

Perhaps it is the other way: Can’t see the forest for the trees? Either way the point is made. When we are A PART of something, like Father Coughlin being within the Catholic Church of Rome, we sometimes can only see fragments and miss the WHOLE. His vision will get much better and more clearly defined when he makes it to his topic of Antichrist which is, after all, about which the book was penned.

Band-aids on a broken liver just won’t do a thing. Band-aids on a broken leg won’t fix anything. Worse, if you can only see the abrasion accompanying the broken leg or the jaundice of the liver failure—you haven’t identified much of anything of the problem—only a symptom. If you find the problem in either instance—the band-aids are still worthless.

I am NOT “picking on the Catholics” like “you pick on the Jews”! Like the assumed Jewish

people—I don’t know hardly any. I know even fewer “catholics”. I see myriads of Jews and Catholics and indeed, the differences are huge. Any more, however, you will notice that Judeo-Christian has brought the Catholics and the Jews into the same temples to worship the same ANTICHRIST! However, the protestants are even further off-base. AND NOTICE, PLEASE: ALL PROVE UP THEIR POSITIONS FROM THE SAME BOOK WITH THE SAME, OR WORSE, MISINFORMATION. EVEN THE JEWISH TEMPLE READERS WILL READ FROM “YOUR” *NEW TESTAMENT* TO INSURE THAT YOU RECOGNIZE THEM AS YOUR UNARGUABLE LEADERS—AND BOTH COME DIRECTLY FROM THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND-ISRAEL.

You KNOW that there is goodness and therefore there must be a symbol of that goodness. You also know that all through the ages there would be messengers to remind you of that goodness. So, you murder the messenger and take up the more comfortable entity developed for your own personal comfort with Raptures, irresponsibility forgiveness, unconditional (instead of absolute) love, and go hug trees. You killed and buried THE MESSENGER! Now there is not enough compassion among the drop-out politicians to change a death sentence in Texas to a lifetime in prison where she can teach “goodness”.

Never mind what “Jesus” or “CHRIST” is at the foundation of her belief or conversion—for she had only one chance to label her redeemer—and that, surely, is *Jesus* in her mind. But truth, love, beauty, goodness and other attributes are NOT WANTED CIRCULATING AROUND IN A PRISON WHERE ANTICHRIST REIGNS. Political hot potato? Indeed.

However, it is noted that a pro-Karla stated it best: “We are talking about bombing, without recourse, a helpless nation of Iraq where millions will be murdered and our nation cheers the big brave jackals in Washington.” Oh yes, Iraq is helpless as a nation with the entire Air Force overhead with every death-dealing weapon of MASS DESTRUCTION (that is a cute little tag everybody now uses). Have you noticed their “army”? It breaks the heart; there are men so elderly and stooped as to be marching in a bent-over, hold-on-to-the-walking-stick, position. This, however, is dedication to nation and God, people—for they know it to be RIGHT. The largest “march” or “stand in” I noted yesterday in Texas were CHILDREN out for a romp and bloodthirsty-for-violence death screamers. And the words of excuse? “Texas is macho!” This, then, makes the executioners NO BETTER IN ANY WAY AT ALL THAN THE ORIGINAL CRIME ITSELF. These rabble are the epitome of cowards and self-righteous FOOLS.

No, I am not concerned about Karla Faye Tucker Brown—not one iota. I am concerned about YOU WHO PERPETRATE SUCH ATTITUDES.

Jerry Falwell asks for clemency? But, he says, “I am in favor of the death penalty.” He also got paid off by some 70 million dollars by ONE man for his college. He finally asked the man to be allowed identification—why? So he wouldn’t have so much trouble raising 100 million \$\$ for the next phase of expansion and double enrollment to over 2000.

Who did this? An insurance “tycoon”, Art Williams, with a bit of extra change for a good big tax write-off. Falwell wants the youth to

understand “Zionism”.

No indeed, I certainly do not concern over Karla—I concern over YOU.

Let us turn back to *Antichrist*, so we can get into the interesting parts of these Essays.

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

PART SIX

[QUOTING, *ANTICHRIST*, Coughlin (Circa 1970):]

ESSAY SIX

THE MILITIAMEN

(A)

In preaching the gospel, Peter and his associates insisted upon its practical and reasonable acceptance, otherwise, if it was regarded merely as a mental cathartic or an emotional experience, the transfer from paganism to christianity was no more profitable than an excursion into dreamland. Christianity was never intended to be only an escape from slavery, poverty, heartaches and despair, all of which are negative. On the contrary, it was designed by Christ to be a contest to prove oneself worthy of the infinite prize which, of itself, human nature was not intended to possess. I mean the face to face confrontation with God; the “seeing Him as He sees us”; the ineffable vision of infinite Truth, goodness, Beauty and Orderliness which, together, are as close as the limited human mind can come to defining the essence of God.

In other words, christianity, in its relation to man, is a tremendously positive philosophy which offers ways and means to its recipients to gain an equally tremendous reward after having overcome the obstacles which obstruct the acquisition of happiness during life-in-the-flesh, particularly the obstacles which involve death; for every child born into this world has an innate longing for immortality which the Creator would not have given him except there was, at least, the possibility of actualizing it.

These christian basics were preached by Christ, repeated by the evangelists and handed down to the recipients of christianity, for the past 2000 years. Always, and in various modes and words, this doctrine was accompanied by the warning that the contest to overcome the world and its obstacles of evil required (1) the grace of God; and that each person (2) must do his own “overcoming” or fighting; for Christ appeared on Earth, not to save humanity, but human persons. “As many as received Him, He gave them power to become the sons of God.” (*John* 1:12)

[H: Can’t do it—just can’t let this pass. “...become the sons of God...”? Every created boy-child IS A SON OF GOD; every girl-child IS A DAUGHTER OF GOD. Every creature created is a child or presentation of GOD. Now, let us go back and look at 2000 years of “handing down to recipients...”. Neither YOU nor your media can get a story retold correctly within two minutes—what think you might, just might, get misrepeated in a week and, much the more, in 2000 years? The tale couldn’t even make it this far keeping a calendar of counting straight. The magic word above, however, is DOCTRINE. Once into the hands of MAN, the idea became, as it always does, DOCTRINE manufactured by MAN.]

Probably for the next 100-200 years this combat for the prize will continue; possibly for thousands of years longer.

[H: Bad news: the prize is already in the hands of the Antichrist—you are experiencing the period of time in which Satan would rule everything and control everything upon the Earth in one way or another. You are now people of the lie, living again in the barbaric age of darkness and only a spark of light hither and yon break the gloom. YOU proceed to kill, execute, silence the messengers with the matchlight. This author is, though, getting on into historical reference of first person and it is the “now” which you must experience—and then realize the original fairy tale is not so.]

By no means are these foregoing thoughts to be interpreted to indicate the Church itself is either moribund or about to die; for one must constantly distinguish the church from churchmen. This is only a new phase in the life of the church; an evil phase, in one sense, wherein God knows how to turn evil into an advantage. It is a phase such as Christ experienced on Earth in the final months of His ministry when He advanced from the glories of the period when the populous hailed Him as King to the phase of Gethsemane and His Passion.

Today there hangs the wounded, Mystical Body still pulsating, still throbbing, still writhing on the cross of secularism. Only John, of all the apostles, stood beneath the cross when Christ’s **[H: No, “Jesus’s” at best, yet “Jesus” didn’t YET EXIST.]** physical Body experienced torture. One does not ask where the others had gone 2000 years ago but one is curious to count how many of John’s successors in the episcopate are standing courageously beneath this modern cross where the Mystical Body is suffering.

Here we stand in 1972-2000:

2000 years after the Resurrection of Christ.

120 years after the *Communist Manifesto*.

104 years after the First Internation.

97 years after the Paris Commune.

50 years after the Russian Revolution.

No years after the current European and American Revolutions.

All this was prior to 1968 **[H: 31 years ago, over a quarter of a century]**. Already America has launched the last of secular revolutions preparatory for the unification of the world. It will not be achieved, probably until the year 2000 when only one of the combatants, I insist, will survive.

Notwithstanding, no student of geopolitics doubts the existence of a new phase in the revolution, deny it as an optimist will, affirm it as a finality as a pessimist will, or see beyond 2000 A.D. as a realist must.

There is no question in my mind that we, of this year, age and phase of world development, have manned the barricades of a final revolutionary phase in which the Mystical Body of Christ is fulfilling the tradition begun by the living Christ 2000 years ago. **[H: Well, readers, that in itself should make you cringe in terror.]**

The specter which is facing the Church is not one of a real radical uprising unless Christ is regarded as a revolutionary. It is the owner confronting the possessor of this Earth; the rightful King in combat with the usurping Prince. It is life in its unfolding completeness, death in its total

emptiness. It is Christ in His glory rescuing the remnants of the Church Militant which shall blend into the eternal Church Triumphant; for it, too, shall rise from this miserable phase created by the Iscariots and the tomb where they seemingly sealed the Saviour. Only seemingly!

As respected as are the antichrist secularists, their lack of intelligent understanding, their monumental arrogance, and their misreading of world history have removed them from serious competition. **[H: Anybody want to bet?]** Soon they will take their place in the archives with their predecessors such as Churchill, Roosevelt and the petty personages who created wars, wrote treaties and devised plans to no avail.

Satan has used them; Satan will discard them. They have been unfaithful to the Christ in Whom they once believed. **[H: No, “they” have stayed true to their “cause” all along.]**

The “sealed-in-the-tomb” Christian Church will emerge, eventually, through the power of the Holy Spirit. **[H: Oh no, it WILL NOT.]**

“Seeing is believing” then will be translated by “Believing is seeing”. It will be recognized when Christ’s hopeful prediction will have been realized. Thus read: **[H: Yes, REALLY read this next.]**

(John 1:47-51) **[H: How many of you know who this “John” is? Who is he supposed to be? (without looking it up).]** “*At that time, Jesus saw Nathanael coming to Him, and said to him, ‘Behold a true Israelite in whom there is no guile.’ Nathanael said to Him, “Whence do You know me?” Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.’ Nathanael answered Him and said, ‘Rabbi, You are the Son of God, You are King of Israel.’ Answering, Jesus said to him, ‘Because I said to you that I saw you under the fig tree, you believe. Greater things than these shall you see.’ And He said to him, ‘Amen, amen, I say to you, you shall see heaven opened and the Angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.’”* **[H: WOW!!]**

Christ’s prediction to Nathanael will become a reality. The sky will be filled with myriads of angelic hosts accompanying Christ in His return to Earth. And though these are spirits, invisible to the human eye, they who have faith will see them in all their beauty and grandeur.

(B)

Meanwhile, Christians are not prone to applaud the lamentable conditions in which the Church Militant exists at the moment any more than Peter and his associates were asked to shout alleluia when Christ was in the tomb. But Christ did rise; He did send the Holy Paraclete; the miracle men did become miracle men; and they did rejoice, especially when they inducted thousands into the ranks of the Church Militant.

Consider what Confirmation does to one who has hope of conquering Satan: To understand the meaning, let us read one of the neglected and ill-taught **[H: And now again ill-taught.]** passages of the *New Testament*. I have reference to the Acts of the Apostles,

Chapter 8:14-17: “*When the Apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had accepted God’s message, they sent Peter and John (two bishops) who went down to the Samaritans and prayed that they might receive the Holy Spirit. For it*

had not yet fallen on any of them; they had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then the two laid hands on them and they received the Holy Spirit.”

These Christians had “only” been baptized prior to this event. The emphasis (1) is on the adverb “only”; (2) on the significance of the twelve apostles having consolidated this action by delegating two of their members to journey to the Samaritan Christians already baptized; (3) and on the liturgy where both bishops placed hands on the Samaritans. These three items give to the administration of this Sacrament, a major significance which has gradually become lost in the shuffle of secularism during the past centuries.

What then, is this Sacrament of Confirmation which enables us to transcend the confusion in which we dwell? It is not a mere extension of baptism; nor is it a negligible accessory to be used at the recipient’s choice. Peter and his apostolic associates taught otherwise; so did the Holy Spirit who reserved this Sacrament as a conduit to convey the supernatural gifts of wisdom, understanding knowledge, fortitude, counsel, piety and fear of the Lord to baptized Christians.

[H: I don’t even dare touch this one lest we be here for another ten years. Baptism certainly is the “recipient’s choice”—how could it be otherwise, except as an infant? “Holy Spirit ...reserved this Sacrament...”??? Holy Spirit had NOTHING to do with any such thing—that is mere Church DOCTRINE.

Then why do I go on if everything stated is wrong? Because I want YOU to KNOW it is wrong—from the beginning—and this “Father” was considered among the most brilliant minds and speakers, not to mention writers, of his day and within the Church. And his use of “supernatural” and “mystical” makes him uninformed AT ALL! DON’T YOU READERS SEE THAT YOU FELL INTO THE TRAP A ZILLION YEARS AGO AND HAVE NEVER BEEN ABLE TO EXTRICATE SELVES BECAUSE OF THE SHACKLES OF ALL THE NONSENSE AND DRIVEL BURYING YOU IN DOCTRINE, LIES, EXPECTATIONS WHICH DON’T EVEN APPEAR IN YOUR INSTRUCTIONS UNTIL SOME EVANGELICAL MOUTHS PRODUCE SUCH AN IDEA FOR YOUR IRRESPONSIBLE PLEASURE?

Let us go back now and look at Governor of Texas Bush’s failure to “save” Karla. How would he dare? Against God and Christ? Easy, he KNOWS what you don’t seem to know, him being the son of the next antichrist ruler of your

globe, that JESUS IS A FIGMENT OF IMAGINATION AS PLOPPED OFF ONTO SOMEONE’S IGNORANCE. NO “MAN”, IN KNOWING HOW IT REALLY IS, FEARS “JESUS” FOR “JESUS” IS THEIR CREATED FIGMENT OF IMAGINATION. NOTE THE EXTREMELY CRITICAL *WORDING* PRESENTED. THE SUPREME COURT DIDN’T BOTHER TO EVEN PRODUCE A STATEMENT REGARDING THE DECISIONS. ANTICHRIST PLANS TO

BLOW JESUS RIGHT OUT OF YOUR MINDS—SOON—GOOD PEOPLE, AND THE CHAOS LEFT WILL ALLOW FULL TAKE-OVER OF THE SO-CALLED “CHRISTIAN” PEOPLE AND NATIONS. BUT, WHAT ABOUT THOSE WHO ALREADY KNOW JESUS IS BUT A FIGMENT OF ANTICHRIST’S PROJECTIONS? THEY ARE GOING TO RUN AMUCK AND “GETCHA”. COUNT ON IT.]

These are the gifts which transform a citizen into a soldier; these are the militiamen’s courses in strategy, tactics and

military training which are bestowed upon baptized persons who are old enough to realize they are making a choice. A choice as citizens to forego the comforts of their domestic pursuits and to assume the rough army life with its hardships, privations, wounds and even death in defense of Christ and Christ’s constitution and flag.

[H: Do you think so little of the allness of CHRIST to think HE needs your popguns and darts? Defend Christ? Who would think need of “defending” Christ? You may well need to defend your own perceptions of that HOLY SPIRIT BEING, but HE, CREATOR, is quite capable of CREATING a full army if that were HIS choice. That is not HIS choice for “army” in your day defines military games and captured soldiers bearing all sorts of toys of destruction. Remember, the U.S. and Israel already have a pact to USE NUCLEAR NEUTRON BOMBS ON IRAQ! Is THIS what YOU would have GOD BLESS? Sorry about that, children of the lie. When GOD’S PEOPLE GET IT STRAIGHT—GOD WILL MARCH WITH YOU—NOT UNTIL. As long as BOTH SIDES haven’t the remotest idea of GOD and CHRIST TRUTH, God will bless neither side, nor shall there be much of any protection for either side. GOD DOES NOT BLESS HIS ENEMIES—NEITHER MISREPRESENTED NOR MISPERCEIVED SIDE.

I AM HERE TO TELL YOU HOW TO SAVE SELF IN TRUTH, LIGHT AND SECURITY WITHIN GOD. YOU CAN, HOWEVER, FOLLOW THE FALSE LEADERS RIGHT OFF INTO THE PITS OF

HELL IF YOU CHOOSE, BUT IT REALLY SEEMS STUPID TO ME.

I am told that “my approach” will lose readers. GOOD, if you can’t absorb truth I certainly don’t care if you toss these writings—just stay as far away from me and mine as you can get selves. And don’t come back begging at our door, when you are hungry and unsheltered, to “change your mind”. The time to get it straight and change your silly-game minds is NOW! GOD IS NOT THE WIMP YOU HAVE BEEN SHOWN WHO HIPPIITY-HOPS THROUGH THE TULIPS AT YOUR WHIM! GOT IT?]

These are the supernatural gifts which bestow competency upon incompetents to encounter and defeat Satan in personal and social combat. And this is the Sacrament which inspires a soldier to fight firercely, to love extravagantly, to hope insistently.

At present the Prince of this world has seemingly banished the Holy Spirit to some Siberia beyond the confines of Earth. No longer are christians properly encouraged to extoll His presence or celebrate His feast days, as was the custom prior to the Renaissance. As a result, modern christians minimize their confirmation and discount its sacramental meaning.

No longer is He adequately adored as the Creator of Life, the God of Beauty and vindicator of the condemned Christ. Too often is He regarded as an intangible, indefinable spirit created by the fantasies of men who weave their sensitive modes, liberalistic concepts and mundane fashions into a fabric which they call the “Spirit of the Age”.

All christians of responsible age should be instructed in the meaning of Confirmation; encouraged to fight—actually fight—for the objectives outlined by Christ with the supernatural weaponry indicated by St. Paul in his letter to the Ephesians.

Victory requires daring, determination and sacramental fortitude. **[H: No wonder the Church is in decline. Too many saw through the facade and into realization that this simply is not all of the picture.]**

“Anyone who would save christian civilization may not collaborate with Communism in any manner whatsoever because it is intrinsically evil,” **[H: Oh, I thought that this Christ went forth and mixed with whores, tax collectors and other disreputable parties who needed his wisdom!?! Does this author, like the rest of the world, think that you cannot “mix” in interchange with the enemy by any name WITHOUT “BECOMING” THE ENEMY? IF YOU HAVE NO MORE KNOWING THAN TO WISH-WASH THROUGH EVERY ENCOUNTER—YOU DON’T YET TRULY “KNOW” DO YOU? YOUR ENEMY HAS NO OTHER WAY IN WHICH TO BECOME YOUR FRIEND—DOES HE? WISDOM IS THE GIFT OF GOD IN PRACTICE, ONCE YOU KNOW TRUTH.]** so wrote the courageous Pius XI whom recent ecclesiastics have spurned together with his warning.

The old-fashioned word for noncooperation was “sloth”; Christ’s word for it was “lukewarmness”; and lukewarmness on the part of a Confirmed christian invites rejection both by the Saviour and the Paraclete.

[END OF QUOTING]

I’ll try again: The Teacher did not come to

SAVE ANYTHING, including YOU. He did not come to take YOUR SINS! He did not, without pain, go to any cross, any time, anywhere. If he went, he certainly did not go willingly. He did NOT shed his blood for you for that is a physical outrage. He did not promise you a Rapture. He did say: “These things that I do, you can do—yet greater.” YOU HAVE CHOSEN A CHRISTIAN EXISTENCE THAT IS NOT! Somewhere along the line you entirely MISSED CHRIST. You now “modernize” your churches to take in all the things that Christ opposed. Fine, for you have a bunch of doctrines, confusion and chaos set forth by Antichrist to suck you in, in every way. THE TEACHER CAME TO BRING YOU TRUTH! WE TRY AGAIN AND PROBABLY, FOR THIS OLD WORLD, FOR THE LAST TIME—TO OFFER TRUTH. Never mind the messenger—WISDOM DEMANDS YOU LOOK AT TRUTH. GOD DEMANDS THAT YOU HAVE WISDOM FOR IN THE PLACES OF GOD IN OTHER DIMENSIONS OF TRUTH THERE ONLY DWELL THOSE OF WISDOM. Other souls travel exactly where they left off the physical, in the limbo-land of puzzlement. ANTICHRIST KNOWS THIS AND TRAPS YOU MERCILESSLY IN HIS PHYSICAL WEB OF LIES. GOD ULTIMATELY WINS—THIS DOES *NOT MEAN THAT YOU WIN!* CHECK OUT THE DIFFERENCE!

“But sir,” you say, “I can only deal with what is in my attention or consciousness at the moment.” Good. The examples flowing around you as we write are overwhelming in their impact. You can even shut down the means of presenting the WORD—YOU CANNOT STOP THE WORD. You can slay the messengers—but you cannot slay TRUTH. A million lies will not one TRUTH MAKE but one TRUTH can discount a zillion lies. If today is Wednesday then all the world calling it Tuesday will not make it so! In some places it may well be Thursday—but NOT Tuesday. By the way, all the sacramental baptizing you want to do will not make it Tuesday.

All the lies you choose to utilize to sidestep responsibility will not make it happen—TRUTH WILL ALWAYS, WAS ALWAYS, AND SHALL ALWAYS, BE—TRUTH. Truth is often negative, ugly and painful—but nonetheless, Truth. Lies are fabrications of men to deceive, trick, and finally destroy the very souls of man-beings. To make a LIE your shield and clothing—LEAVES YOU QUITE NAKED. AND ALL THE KING’S MEN AND HORSES, CANNOT COVER YOUR NAKEDNESS WITHOUT PUTTING ON SOME CLOTHES.

Truly, I suggest you stay tuned because it [these essays] is going to get better. Not, probably, any more true as to the God element, but certainly it will get interesting as concerns Antichrist. Religions and handed-down doctrines only bind you more securely than any bonds—for Antichrist takeover. I still like the Pogo cartoon character who looked over everything and said: “I have searched for my enemy and now I have found him—it is me.” Even “Pogo” learned something.

God is not going to have mercy in continuation of evil. Is it not time that you begin to have MERCY ON SELF? You may well seem to subdue and enslave another—but the “other” is the only one who can actually “surrender”, and in your subduing tactics, it is highly unlikely there shall ever be true surrender.

Mankind must now think seriously upon these things for his time is running short for realization

and, after transition, realization is very difficult to realize in a timely way. Consciousness is available at any level in which you find you are “conscious” and it doesn’t matter WHERE you park yourself.

To move deliberately into the so-called “consciousness” of higher expression leaves you singularly ALONE for you will not have MASTERED the consciousness of your environment experienced. You have simply once more opted out of responsibility of your expression here—or there. Even the greatest gurus alive today will tell you no differently. They may well teach meditation and how to achieve bliss and nirvana and enchantment—but note something: THEY ARE DOING THEIR PHYSICALLY-ORIENTED JOB AS ACCEPTED. ARE YOU? IF THESE TEACHERS BE OF GOD CREATOR, THEY ARE MAKING EVERY EFFORT POSSIBLE TO TEACH YOU HOW TO *LIVE ON THIS PLANET IN HUMAN FORM*—NOT TO FLOAT IN THE ETHERS OF IRRESPONSIBILITY FROM HUMAN EXPERIENCE. “OVER THERE” IS WHERE YOU GO TO GET YOUR FUEL FOR THE RESPONSIBILITY OF DAILY EXPERIENCE AND EXPRESSION IN *THIS* DIMENSIONAL MANIFESTATION.

I now wish each of you would take a while and go meditate that you might think HARD upon what I bring lest you drift into eternity and infinity without foundation upon which to experience same.

Please, do not fool self: ANTICHRIST WILL PRESENT AS THE WAY, THE TRUTH, THE LIGHT, AND THE SAVIOR! YOU have to make the choices.

Adonai.

2/5/98 #1 HATONN

Shall we go on with *Antichrist* now and let’s see if once again we can determine who might be behind all this trouble in paradise.

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

PART SEVEN

[QUOTING, *ANTICHRIST*, Coughlin (Circa 1970):]

ESSAY SEVEN

THE MYSTICAL BODY OF SATAN IN ACTION

(A)

The American hierarchy are painfully aware that, since Vatican II, many militiamen in their army, having put down their arms, are in a disorderly retreat towards Camp Nowhere.

For six or seven years the bishops convened, discussed current problems, displayed monumental timidity, avoided facing challenges to their authority and accomplished a minimum in the area of sanctifying souls. **[H: They also knew the New World Order and One World Religion would replace EVERYTHING that was known about Christianity and the Sovereignty of Nations.]**

It is high time, however, to cease criticizing these gentlemen, who at the moment are objects of pity and prayer; for what has been done neither time nor circumstance can undo. Nor does it profit any of us to finger many of them as Satan’s little helpers; for all of us at one time or the other have

been Antichrists either in public or in private. The hour has approached to reassemble our troops, to change our tactics, to cease competing with our civilian superiors in affairs materialistic, naturalistic and political and do a little dying. It is no shame to become either a penitent or a martyr.

So, let us reason a moment, research a few more moments, and see if we can acquire a clearer picture of the major Antichrist who is knocking at the door.

To preface this essay, may I venture to inform the readers that in such places as Notre Dame, Catholic University, Fordham and most so-called Catholic universities no solid course in "secret agencies which control government" is taught in depth. In such places, now very much left-of-center, "secret agencies" is a fiction.

Not so at Georgetown and, particularly, not at Oxford. The latter has been exposing this phenomenon and prospering it since the lifetime of Cecil Rhodes; Georgetown has had the benefit of Dr. Quigley for several years. And of him there will be a few informative paragraphs. **[H: Well, it seemed we would never make it, didn't it?]**

To begin with: It seems logical to approach the genesis of the major Antichrist both from scripture and history. **[H: This is probably more appropriate than you might think since the ANTICHRIST WROTE THE SCRIPTURE AND THE HISTORY.]** In doing so, it is not in a spirit of dogmatic certainty. The subsequent thoughts are merely my own personal reasoning and observations. I realize I am swimming in a whirlpool where many fine scholars have met their doom; where millions of dabblers, like myself, have been given a warning to desist. Nevertheless, Scripture is Scripture as history is history. **[H: Yes indeed, and nobody seems to discern which it true and which is false.]** Neither is ornamental, simply to be admired.

Thus: While Christ was dwelling upon Earth, we recollect. He expelled devils from many afflicted persons. Toward the end of His public ministry He had this very significant information to disclose, namely:

"You have heard me say to you, 'I go away and I am coming to you.' If you love me, you would indeed rejoice that I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it comes to pass, that when it has come to pass, you may believe. I will no longer speak much with you, for the Prince

of the world is coming, and in me he has nothing. But he comes that the world may know that I love the Father, and that I do as the Father has commanded me. Arise, let us go from here."

May we analyze this significant statement.

(1) Christ specifically predicts His departure from Earth and His second coming.

(2) This departure and second coming should be a matter of joy because it is part of the divine plan which has to do with Satan's ultimate defeat.

(3) After His departure, the Prince of this world will take over but will have no power over Him.

(4) The purpose of his "taking over" is to let the entire world and all its races, populations, nations and governments know that, despite Satan's power, he will be vanquished by Christ.

(5) And very significantly, the Prince has not had full liberty on Earth nor will have until "I go away".

This last statement defines that until and during Christ's mission on Earth only minor devils infested the Earth, possessed persons, wrought havoc and persuaded weak willed, unsacramentalized men to choose evil. Not until Christ's departure; and probably, not until the church was fairly well established did God unleash Satan, the major devil, to roam the Earth with his powers and principalities and take over kingdoms, empires, universities and governments.

Particularly since Luther's revolution which was generated by worldly, naturalistic prelates who fell foul of the "Prince" was a major advance made in Satan's solidifying his new principality. **[H: We'll have more directly from Martin Luther a bit further on in OUR OWN writings and those will be as confused as to Scripture as any offered here. Everyone seemed to absolutely miss the point of JUST WHO WROTE THE SCRIPTURES AND WHEN YOU LOOK—SURELY ENOUGH—ANTICHRIST!]**

Of course, he is the Antichrist. And most certainly he was clever enough to purloin blueprints which record the founding of "Christ's Kingdom on Earth" together with the plans and structural mechanism employed by the Holy Spirit in building His divine edifice which houses the Church Militant.

No human being sees or touches the Holy Spirit because it is His nature to be a spirit. So with Satan. He, too, is a spirit whom no man sees, touches or hears. Like the Holy Spirit, he works through a "Church Militant" called the mystical body of Satan. **[H: Now HERE, "mystical" is the exact and perfect term.]** Has he an apostleship as Christ instituted to govern His Mystical Body? Certainly he has. Does he inspire them with thoughts, suggestions, policies and power? Absolutely yes; but his power-element is merely natural or supra-natural while the power which the Holy Spirit has given to men is supernatural—not supra-natural—to such a degree that the recipients thereof are miracle men raised above those with only natural endowments.

Just as the Holy Spirit is on every battlefield so is Satan; just as the Holy Spirit has thousands of bishops to lead His troops, so has Satan. The first group are "other Christs"; the second are "fallen Principalities and Powers".

This deadly parallel can be followed through a thousand questions and answers. In their politics one stands for Truth, Goodness, Beauty and Order; the other for deception, evil, ugliness and crime. One is for eternity; the other for time. One

depends on nature plus the sacraments; the other depends on nature injured by sin and destined to failure.

Nevertheless, man, the image and likeness of god, is the prize for which each leader and his battalions are striving.

Both armies evolved orderly. One from Bethlehem to the Last Supper and Gethsemane; then to Pilate's Hall and Calvary; and the sealed tomb. From the broken seal and Resurrection to the Ascension; then Pentacost and the Holy Spirit; then to the shores of the seven seas. These were the days when the miracle men performed miracles abundantly. Both Andrew and Paul preached the new philosophy and the new faith atop the Acropolis. James journeyed to Spain; Thomas preceded Francis Xavier to the Far East; Patrick Boniface, Cyril and Methodius told the story of Bethlehem to the Irish, Germans and Slavs while Austin blessed the acres of the Anglo-Saxons with the word of God. Nor let the world forget the forgotten Lazarus and Mary Magdalen in their apostleship to France. **[H: Oh we won't ever forget them, apparently. I guess there is too much on which to comment here so we will not therefore comment further.]**

At the later date Benedictines, Carthusians, Carmelites, Franciscans, Dominicans and Jesuits carried the flag of the cross to new battlefields where love, hope and faith were contesting for leadership.

Even in our beloved America Jogues, DeBrebeuf and Lallemant preached to the Iroquois, Algonquin and Hurons the gospel for which Christ died, as did the magnificent Franciscans. **[H: Yes, and stole their constitutions, too!]** Throughout our West Fra Junipero Serra braved the deserts, mountains and baking heat to carve a pathway, the Camino Real, which stretched from San Diego to San Francisco. All this was accomplished in days when meager transportation and communications were insurmountable impediments. Days which three hundred years later still haunt us with their glorious memories. That was the evolution of Christ's Mystical Body which proved what miracle men could accomplish when faith assessed every obstacle as a challenge; and evolution which transcended all earthly calculation while Damien was sanctifying service to the lepers. Indeed the evolution was not without defeats and no defeat in the past 2000 years has surpassed the humiliations which the Victor over death sustained since Vatican II—humiliations which betrayed Him for another handful of silver. **[H: I'll let you comment on this one.]**

(B)

The mystical body of Satan likewise had an orderly evolution once Christ liberated him to seek the throne as the "Prince of this world". From Arius (325) to Mohammed; then by way of the fall of Constantinople to the Medici and Renaissance; then to Luther, Kant, Hegel, Hume and Locke; from there to Voltaire **[H: Whose mistress did his translating, i.e., Newton's Principia Mathematicus.]**, Rousseau and the Revolution of 1789; from *The Rights of Man* to Marx, Engels, Kerensky, Stalin and Lenin—when finally the Prince of this world will have traveled from his original emergence to this throne in 1972 where he reigns and apparently rules the world.

In each and every era until now it was Satan, the invisible, sometimes hiding behind miter and chasuble; at other times, marching over the spiritual corpses of Christ's militiamen; and at all times inspiring kings, emperors, presidents and

ZIGGY / By Tom Wilson



dictators to enslave the confused populations.

[H: Boy, I surely hope every ONE OF YOU are seeing and hearing. This is not the cartoon of the day—this is the makings of Antichrist for real.]

Probably the most disastrous doctrine Satan has disseminated through his earthly leaders was “government by the people”. Never in history has government by the people been actualized. Always it has been a will-o’-the wisp. For one short year only (1917) the blandishments of Karl Marx relative to the reign of the proletariat were cheered to the high heavens; then, (1918) following Kerensky’s defeat, Stalin tore up the *Rights of Man* and, despite the promises of *Das Capital*, instituted the reign of a dictatorial oligarchy. Here was the beginning of the end of democracy. Dead in Russia, 1918; dead in the United States, 2000. **[H: Or, the beginning of the newly defined democracy which has nothing to do with democracy as presented even prior to Socrates. There is nothing FAIR nor JUST in “democracy”—NOTHING. Besides, it was dead in both places long, long before the 1900s.]**

When Christ advertised to His apostles that the “Prince of this world is coming”, little did any of His contemporaries think the event was scheduled to happen so soon.

To my mind 1917-1918 until 1972 has witnessed the final emergence of Satan into the world. And from 1972 until 2000 this final expansion will have been achieved.

In democracies such as Italy, France, and, particularly, the United States, powerful groups of unelected men dominate elected presidents and congressmen by obtaining Cabinet positions and other important office. These are the new apostles of Satanism such as the **Kissingers**, Mitchells, Burns and others in the United States who exercise more influence, power and importance than all governors, congressmen and elected officials combined—including the president of the nation who, in foreign affairs, has become secondary.

There we stand today. Populations, it is now evident, are becoming little more than marionettes dancing on strings manipulated by a group of oligarchs, one in each nation. And all these groups like so many colleges of bishops, are subject to one invisible Pope, one master called Satan.

The uninformed in our country still acclaim democracy and applaud a two-party system to government which, upon analysis, proves to be the head and tail of the same political party. The real party, if I may change the metaphor, is a submerged unmarked and unchartered iceberg which, because of the fogs of confusion and brainwashing, is seldom visible but always in control of the situation with a “God help those who collide with us.”

Yesterday, this American group secretly financed and nurtured Communism, as contradictory as that may seem; today this same group inspires racism and ecumenism hoping to capture even the Kremlin, even the Capitol, even the government of every nation. Deviously they scuttled the League of Nations which they founded and began to build the United Nations which they now control. This is a group which fights against Communists and for Communism; against Red China and for Red China, all in one decade. **[H: Yes, and now it is over two decades later just since this nice man wrote his notations.]** Tomorrow they will both attain and lose their objective—One Worlds with a modified Moscow, a liberalistic Washington, a placid Peking and a

common government for all the people. Robert Hugh Benson’s *Lord of the World* may not have been a madman’s dream, nor Christ’s prediction will not have been idle.

These foregoing remarks are unsupported as they stand. **[H: THEY ARE NOT UNSUPPORTED ANY MORE, ARE THEY, READERS?]** May I become more concrete: Sometimes an anomaly is an unsuspected truth as in the case when the Prince of Peace is deliberately permitting the Prince of this world to wage war against the Kingdom of God on Earth. **[H: Perhaps the players are not yet straight, my friends. The Prince of the world is only waging war on his own fragments—he can’t even find the people of the REAL Prince of Peace.]** The present conflict looks like a rematch between Goliath and David when the stonethrower has no chance against the sword-wielder. So be it: But the boy, David, had a miraculous stone in his slingshot; a miraculous muscle in his arm; and a miraculous aim in his eye. This, Goliath did not know. Nor does the Prince of this world correctly calculate the supernatural power of his antagonist.

Although many Americans are aware the battle is not going in our favor particularly since the administration of F.D.R. (the first Chief of State to recognize Red Russia in 1918, and the first to finance the Red Flag by \$11 BILLION of American money) nevertheless two-thirds of our fellow citizens are not opposed to establishing friendships, plus financial and trade collaborations at the price of disarming our military, of allowing Red Russians to roam our country, work in our government offices and prey upon our news media.

This could never have been accomplished except the past ten administrations at Washington will it that way. It was tragically evident in the Truman, Roosevelt, Eisenhower, Kennedy and Johnson administrations when we recollect the “no win” wars we deliberately fought in Asia. It was all planned that way.

[END OF QUOTING]

Let us let this digest a while and take a break. This Essay has many more “parts” so do stay tuned, please.

I am amused at people who exclaim loudly that “And, you only have a little over a thousand subscribers? **This is the first truth we have found.**” We thank you for the compliment and have to repeat that people are fearful of this Prince of the World for retaliation, and denial comes in many miserable forms of assaults. Suffice it to say that this is the most-read paper in the world today! People, I suppose, especially those of the Prince of the World, are cheap, stingy, and thieves even of newspapers. These writings are taken right off the computer as we write and are delivered to the top-level intelligence circles before the paper is printed. We appreciate the service but wouldn’t it be far nicer to pay for it once in a while so they don’t lose their information resource? Well intelligence has nothing to do with their titles. It is like “military intelligence”, “political science”, “Government intelligence” and dozens of other oxymorons—there is absolutely no meaning to their titles, or worse, most are on opposite ends of the extremes.

Well, we like the security and don’t plan to change the network. We WANT the agencies to have the information and know that we do nothing either subversive or of any threat to the great god of “Intelligence” of the Prince of the World.

THEY make agreements WITH US; we simply expect them to keep the agreements; no more, no less. THE TRUE PRINCE OF PEACE IS STILL ON HIS WAY!

ADONAI.

2/5/98 #2 HATONN

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

PART EIGHT

[QUOTING, *ANTICHRIST*, Coughlin (Circa 1970):]

ESSAY SEVEN (Cont’d)

*THE MYSTICAL BODY
OF SATAN IN ACTION*

(C)

Definitely we have a subversive organization existing here with associates and affiliates in Britain and elsewhere known as the “Council on Foreign Relations” which I shall refer to henceforth as the C.F.R. Seldom does the press refer to it, possibly because its powers, personages and privileges control too large a segment of the press plus the corporations whose advertising dollars support the news media.

The elite membership of this organization numbers, approximately, 1500 wealthy, important and very influential persons in government, labor, manufacturing, business, communications, education foundations and financial groups.

Absolute proof exists (* and can be read at leisure) that this oligarchy of exceptional persons has staffed practically all key positions of every American administration since the time of F.D.R.

(* *The popular encyclopedia on the C.F.R. and its satellites remains former F.B.I. agent Dan Smoot’s Invisible Government. Much up-dating material and a list of members for 1966 (obtained circuitously) can be found in Phoebe Courtney’s The C.F.R. Both books are available for one dollar each from American Opinion, Belmont, Mass. 02178.*) **[H: I still suggest Robert Gaylon Ross, Sr.’s WHO’S WHO OF THE ELITE (see next page). This book by Ross lists Bilderbergs, Trilats and Skull & Bones in addition to C.F.R.]**

Citizens are not aware of the continuity of personnel which existed throughout the Eisenhower, Kennedy, Johnson and Nixon administrations. Even the present acting Secretary of State, Mr. Henry Kissinger, is an appointee who owes his allegiance first to Governor Rockefeller, a major controller of the C.F.R., and then, if any, to Mr. Nixon. Possibly his influence is unwillingly but forcefully accepted. Nevertheless, it is real and will endure in his successor until the final passing of democracy in the United States.

The American people are not supposed to know too much about this. They are happy politically as long as they are entertained by buffoons seeking a presidential nomination or by well-meaning congressional aspirants who dream they can vote as they please if and when they reach Washington.

“Foreign Policy and How to Mould It” is the immediate concern of the C.F.R. “One World and How to Rule It” is its ultimate objective. So potent has this organization become that the *Christian Science Monitor* (member of C.F.R.) remarked that “Almost half of the Council members have been invited to assume official

government positions or to act as consultants at one time or another,” while Joseph Kraft (C.F.R.) records that this organization “has been the seat of basic government decisions, (and) has set the context for many more, and has repeatedly served as a recruiting ground for ranking officials.” [H: **When you see Jesse Jackson running around looking and acting “christian”—KNOW, he is a prime member in C.F.R.]**

Gary Allen, author of *Nixon’s Palace Guard*, (pages 4-5) has inserted these paragraphs: “Despite nearly incredible pressure to remain silent, the Reece committee disclosed that the C.F.R. has in fact come to be almost an employment agency for key areas of the U.S. Government—’no doubt carrying its internationalist bias with it.’ The investigation also showed that the C.F.R.’s influence is so great that it has almost completely usurped the prescribed activities of the U.S. State Department. The *Christian Science Monitor* confirmed this conclusion as follows:

“Because of the Council’s singlehanded dedication to studying and deliberating American foreign policy, there is a constant flow of its members from private to public service. Almost half of the Council members have been invited to assume official government positions or to act as consultants at one time or another.

“The policies promoted by the C.F.R. in the fields of defense and international relations become the official policies of the United States Government with a regularity which defies the laws of chance.”

[H: Hold this in your hearts a minute while I remind you of something. Mary Baker Eddy founded the Christian Science “movement” and I would note here that this lady was almost an Icon to both the Russells of later-to-become: University of Science and Philosophy. Yep, same old one. And perhaps the assault will begin to make more sense to you now.]

In reading of this unbelievable decay of democracy which the above paragraphs disclose, may I pause to clear up two points relative to Antichrist: First, although there is but one Antichrist whose name is Satan, nevertheless He has many co-laborers both spiritual and human who are referred to as the mystical body of Satan. [H: Perhaps pentagrams and diving towers might make more sense now than they did before.] I rely on the sacred Scripture to confirm this statement. [H: If any SACRED scripture was left, he means—for there is NOT any remaining from or within any of those “Holy” Books, readers.] Thus we read in St. Mark’s Gospel (*Mark 5:6-9*) as follows: “As Jesus came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gerasenes; and as soon as He stepped out of the boat, there met Him from the tombs a man with an unclean spirit.... And He asked him, ‘What is thy name?’ And the unclean spirit said to Him, ‘*My name is Legion, for we are many.*’”

[H: You might ask: “Is there any ‘gospel’ untampered?” Yes: *And They Called His Name Immanuel; I Am Sananda, a Phoenix Journal* (available from Phoenix Source Distributing, Inc. 800-800-5565).]

(D)

The second point is this: With the activities of communism which are definitely anti-christian as a doctrine; with the dedication of millions of

communists as activists and millions of spirit devils as co-laborers the Church Militant is facing its final battle which will necessitate the second coming of Christ to ensure victory.

Carroll Quigley, professor of International Relations at Georgetown University has written an important volume on this subject entitled *TRAGEDY AND HOPE*.

As a liberal he does not oppose the conspiracy of a prosperous materialistic organization which aims at destroying Christ’s “One Lord, One Faith, One Baptism” supernatural organization on the basis the world is too small for both.

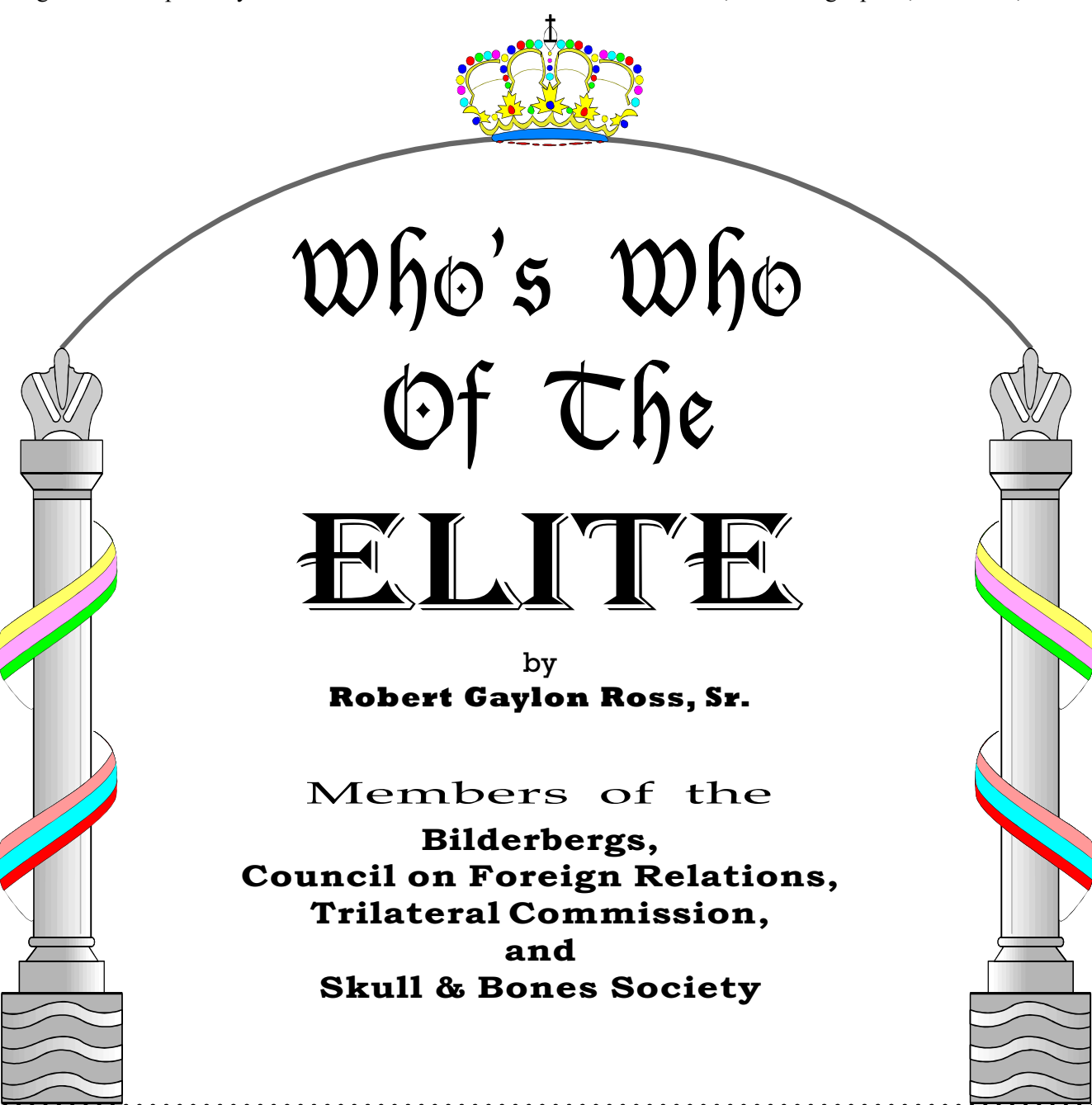
In my estimation the C.F.R. is composed of highly erudite, well meaning naturalists who entertain no serious acceptance of supernatural religion or its potency to save America. Yet it

operates, either knowingly or unknowingly, on a similar pattern as does the Catholic Church; and many of its members are occasional “church goers”.

To learn of its origin one must go to Oxford in England. And, further, he must become acquainted with one of history’s most romantic planners whose money, influence and activities helped in a major degree to advance the cause of Satan’s “One World-ism” or Prince-ship.

Cecil Rhodes (1853-1902) became famous for his venturesome and profitable diamond and gold mining enterprises in Southern Africa. A thorough going Britisher, he used his yearly income, estimated at \$5-million tax-free, to further the expansions of the empire.

Sara Millin, his biographer, remarks, “The



Who's Who
Of The
ELITE

by
Robert Gaylon Ross, Sr.

Members of the
Bilderbergs,
Council on Foreign Relations,
Trilateral Commission,
and
Skull & Bones Society

Who's Who Of The
ELITE

Send order to:
(with check, money order, or credit card number)

(Price includes tax and shipping and handling)

Texas — \$29.73
All other states — \$27.60
Canada — \$30.73
United Kingdom — \$36.66
number of books ordered —

Credit card: VISA Mastercard
Credit card # Expiration Date Total Due — \$
(Make personal check, money order or bank draft payable to **RIE**.)

1700-A, R.R. 12, Suite 325
SAN MARCOS, TX 78666

RIE

government of the world was Rhodes' simple desire."

This objective was not new to Oxford. In 1842 Alfred Lord Tennyson wrote his *Locksley Hall* which deserves quotation; for in its verses Tennyson became the prophet Isaias, as it were, in advertising the birth of "One World-ism" and its high priests who are the members of the C.F.R.

*For I dipped into the future, far
as human eye could see.
Saw the Vision of the world, and
all the wonder that would be;
Saw the heavens fill with
commerce, argosies of magic
sails,
Pilot of the purple twilight,
dropping down with costly
bales.
Hear the heavens fill with shouting
and there rain'd a ghastly dew
From the nations' airy navies
grappling in the central blue;
Far along the world-wide whisper
of the south-wind rushing
warm,
With the standards of the peoples
plunging thro' the thunder-
storm;
Till the war-drum throb'd no
longer, and the battle-flags
were furl'd
In the parliament of man, the
Federation of the world.*

From poet to pragmatist, from prophet to prince, there has been an orderly transition. The topic of "One World-ism" was rife in literary circles throughout Britain. Both senior universities were alive with it, particularly in the lecture hall of John Ruskin whose Oxonian lectures were inspiring from a Fabian (socialist) point of view; as inspiring as were Tennyson's poetic dreams of poverty versus plenty, war versus peace and insularity versus a worldwide empire governed by a parliament of men (externally) and ruled (secretly) by an oligarchy of wealth and power.

If the Christian Church grew into worldwide proportions by the fruits of home-trained missionaries, so, thought Rhodes, his World Empire would do likewise. Thus he reached out to many countries and colonies, brought promising young men to Oxford, indoctrinated them with Britishism and "One world-ism" and sent them to missionary fields in the United States and elsewhere.

Adam Weishaupt, years previously, had learned this technique from the Jesuits; so he, a secularist, planned to outmissionary-ize them in establishing his semi-secret society which he called the "Illuminati" (the intelligent ones). This powerful but small group were the forerunners of the C.F.R. and its British ally, the "Round Table". He must be recognized as one of the modern influences with Rhodes in launching this movement.

Gary Allen, author of *Nixon's Palace Guard* quotes *American Rhodes Scholarships* by Frank Aydelotte to indicate how well the master-mind planned; "If a young man did well at Oxford, 'He may return from Oxford to the United States a citizen of the world.'" And there can be little doubt of it. Some of the Rhodes alumni to wear the old school tie in our government are Dean Rusk (C.F.R.), Walt Whitman Rostow (C.F.R.),

Harlan Cleveland (C.F.R.), Nicholas Katzenbach, and Senator Frank Church (C.F.R.).

[H: I would call all our readers back to a journal wherein we wrote about these USURPERS. It included Dean Rusk, Walt Rostow, Robert McNamara, Clark Clifford, Abe Fortas, N. de B. Katzenbach. I frankly don't know if we were able to publish this or not or if, even perhaps, George Green is still holding the volumes hostage. If it is available, please, staff, give information here because it is so very important to go forth armed with all the information you can get. (Phoenix Journals #100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105 & 107 available through Phoenix Source Distributing, Inc. 800-800-5565—see Back Page for ordering information.)]

With foresight Cecil Rhodes perfected the "missionary" angle or scholarship actively with a secretly functioning board to formulate and activate world foreign policy. On this point we quote the reliable and informative professor of foreign policy, Carrol Quigley from Georgetown, who is the undisputed American authority on this subject.

"This association was formally established on February 5, 1891, when Rhodes and Stead organized a secret society of which Rhodes had been dreaming for sixteen years. In this secret society Rhodes was to be leader; Stead, Brett (Lord Esher), and (Alfred) Milner were to form an executive committee; Arthur (Lord) Balfour, (Sir) Harry Johnston, Lord Rothschild, Albert (Lord) Grey, and others were listed as potential members of a 'Circle of Initiates'; while there was to be an outer circle known as the 'Association of Helpers' (later organized by Milner as the Round Table organization)."

In addition Quigley writes:

"Since 1925 there have been substantial contributions from wealthy individuals and from foundations and firms associated with the international banking fraternity, especially the (Andrew) Carnegie United Kingdom Trust, and other organizations associated with J.P. Morgan, the Rockefeller and Whitney families and the associates of Lazard Brothers and of Morgan, Grenfell and Company.

"The chief backbone of this organization grew up along the already existing financial cooperation running from the Morgan Bank in New York to a group of international financiers in London led by Lazard Brothers."

And finally Gary Allen adds this highly informative paragraph:

"Why would international bankers and financiers be interested in promoting a socialist world government? Clearly, socialism is only the bait to obtain the support of the political underworld and to create the structure necessary to maintain dictatorial control. What this small group of financiers and cartel-oriented businessmen are interested in is monopoly control over the world's natural resources, trade, transportation, and communications—something that despite their great wealth they could not achieve otherwise. Therefore, the super-capitalists become super-socialists, realizing that only a World Government under their control can give them the power necessary to achieve their goal. Only this could explain why these extremely wealthy men would be willing to support movements which seem to be aimed at their own

PHOENIX JOURNAL

AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL — I AM SANANDA

BY SANANDA & JUDAS ISCARIOTH
(J2) \$6.00 156 Pages

The story of the life of the one known as Jesus of Nazareth (Immanuel) is told by Jesus and his disciple and scribe, Judas Iscariot. Judas' name is cleared and the actual one who betrayed Immanuel is revealed. Clarification is given concerning Immanuel's life and teachings, such as: The Purpose Of His Life—His 40 Days With Cosmic Beings—His Crucifixion, Resurrection And His Journey After Resurrection—Clarification Regarding God, The Creation, The Laws And Commandments.

Some of the topics discussed are:

- THE GENEALOGICAL TREE OF IMMANUEL (JESUS)
- Gabriel And The Pregnancy Of Mary
- The Birth Of Immanuel
- The Three Wisemen
- Baptism Of Immanuel
- Celestial Sons To Reveal Themselves
- Marriage And Cohabitation
- Why He Used Parables
- A Prophet Gets No Respect
- Walking On The Water
- Peter In Trouble
- The Suicide Of Juda Iharioth
- Doubting Thomas
- Mohammad's Coming Prophecied
- Gabriel Tells Of The Crucifixion
- To Syria In "Thundering Light"
- Saul And Immanuel

AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL

* * *

I AM SANANDA



BY
SANANDA & JUDAS ISCARIOTH

RECORDED BY "dharma"

A PHOENIX JOURNAL

#2

For ordering information
please see Back Page

destruction. The financiers and cartelists do not expect to be injured by the socialists so long as they can manipulate them, using them for their own purposes.”

It is clear the “Round Table”, which is the British version of C.F.R., existed years before the latter was organized. Although an incipient group under Walter Lippmann opened an avenue to correlate with the British Round Table through the magazine *The Round Table*, it was not until late in 1919 when the Round Table preferred to be known as the “Royal Institute of International Affairs” that the actual steps to organize the United States were taken. Its chief activist was Colonel E. Mandell House, President Woodrow Wilson’s alter ego in a degree of equal importance, if not more, than is **Dr. Kissinger**, Mr. Nixon’s alter ego.

[H: Don’t forget to refer to Dr. Coleman’s books and specifically if you only can get one: CONSPIRATORS’ HIERARCHY: THE STORY OF THE COMMITTEE OF 300, from WIR, 2533 N. Carson St., Carson City, NV 89706 (see box on this page).]

Immediately Colonel House inducted Walter Lippmann (C.F.R.), John Foster Dulles (C.F.R.), Allen Dulles (C.F.R.) and Christian Herter (C.F.R.), who openly launched the hitherto half-hidden Council on Foreign Relations into open view at a meeting held in the Majestic Hotel in Paris.

By this time, of course, Cecil Rhodes had died after having made seven consecutive last wills and testaments, finally leaving his vast fortune to Lord Rothschild. But his work was accomplished.

As the C.F.R. developed, Professor Quigley supplies names of those invited to join. Representatives from Morgan and Co., the Rockefeller family, Kuhn Loeb and Co., Dillon Read and Co. and Brown Bros. Harriman with such distinguished persons as Otto Kahn, Jacob Schiff who financed Leon Trotsky and the Russian Revolution, Paul Warburg who brought the Federal Reserve Bank into existence, William Averell Harriman, and Albert H. Wiggin. Colonel House,

himself, inducted one-hundred fifty members from his Federal Task Force for planning the Peace Treaty, plus Walter Lippmann.

Later on Andrew Carnegie’s tax-exempt foundation was deeply involved in championing and financing the C.F.R. because he, a British citizen, (always refused to become an American citizen) desired the United States to be reunited to Great Britain.

Again I am indebted to Gary Allen for this following quotation:

“The Council’s first task was to infiltrate and develop effective control of the U.S. State Department—to make certain that after World War II there would be no slip-ups as there had been following World War I. The story of the C.F.R. takeover of the U.S. Department of State is contained in State Department Publication 2349, “Report To The President On The Results Of The San Francisco Conference”. It is the report of Secretary of State Edward R. Stettinius (C.F.R.) to President Harry Truman.” On page twenty-three we find:

“With the outbreak of war in Europe it was clear that the United States would be confronted, after the war, with new and exceptional problems... Accordingly, a Committee on Post-War Problems was set up before the end of 1939 (two years before the U.S. entered the war), at the suggestion of the C.F.R. The Committee consisted of high officials of the Department of State (all but one of whom were C.F.R. members). It was assisted by a research staff (provided by, financed by and directed by C.F.R.), which in February, 1941, was organized into a Division of Special Research (and went off the C.F.R. payroll and onto that of the State Department). [H: Thank you, tax-payers.]

“(After Pearl Harbor) the research facilities were rapidly expanded and the Departmental Committee on Post-War Problems was reorganized into an Advisory Committee on Post-War Foreign Policies (completely staffed by the C.F.R.).

“This is the group which designed the United Nations—the first major successful step on the road to a World Superstate. Members of the C.F.R. group included Harold Stassen, John J. McCloy, Owen Lattimore (‘conscious, articulate instrument of the Soviet international conspiracy’), Alger Hiss (Communist Spy), Philip Jessup, Harry Dexter White (Communist Spy), Nelson Rockefeller, John Foster Dulles, John Carter Vincent (Security risk) and Dean Acheson. Forty-seven C.F.R. members were among the American delegates to the founding of the U.N. in San Francisco in 1945.

“Not only did members of the Council on Foreign Relations dominate the establishment of the U.N., but C.F.R. members were at the elbow of the American President at Teheran, Potsdam and Yalta—where hundreds of millions of human beings were delivered into the hands of Joseph Stalin, vastly extending the power of the International Communist Conspiracy. Administrative Assistant to the President of the United States during this time was a key member of the C.F.R. named Lauchlin Currie—subsequently identified by J. Edgar Hoover as a Soviet agent, and C.F.R.-I.P.R. liaison to the President.

“So completely has the C.F.R. dominated the State Department over the past thirty-eight years that every Secretary of State except Cordell Hull, James Byrnes and William Rogers has been a member of the Council on Foreign Relations. While Rogers is not C.F.R., Professor Henry Kissinger, the President’s chief foreign policy advisor, came to the job from the staff of the Council on Foreign Relations. It has been instructive to watch as Kissinger, not Rogers, runs America’s foreign policy.”

(E)

Truth is not only stranger than fiction, but at times it is more difficult to comprehend because, on the surface, it appears to be contradictory to the advertised “facts” of life. Indeed, the best selling most fantastic book is waiting for the pen of an unborn genius who will have discovered the truth of the C.F.R.—its birth, development, achievements—and ultimate failure.

As one recalls the past fifty years or so from the Wilson days to our present administration one wonders how the United States has survived despite its madman’s foreign relations history. Prior to World War I, during its series of catastrophic blunders, culminating in the Peace Treaty of Versailles; then, during the interim of 1918-1945 when our State Department acted as if it were bereft of intelligence, patriotism and foresight we lived as in a daze, compounding one error after another in European and Asiatic relations.

In honesty, the C.F.R. was not totally responsible for this era of disloyalty and intellectual bankruptcy unless one insists on identifying it with Round Table Groups (the British unit) which reached their apex of power under Winston Churchill. In heart and mind, he was a worldwide Britisher with no boundary for his empire save the circumference of the Earth and the upper reaches of Orion.

Remember his approach to Roosevelt? First he asked only for munitions; two months later he begged for money; three months following he pleaded for men—and Franklin D. Roosevelt granted all three.

This essay, I am not forgetting, is concerned with the Mystical Body of Christ and its counterpart, the mystical body of Satan. Both fronts are deeply involved with men who form the militia in both armies. And in these paragraphs I am focusing on the leading men who act as field generals on the field of Armageddon. I am dealing with a charming F.D.R. who was never accused of being a sound thinker by his associates. It was Colonel House and Henry Morgenthau who did his “deep” thinking. I am recalling Winston Churchill, the cajoling mentalist whose cognac and coquetry bewitched our President. Suddenly their day ended while the shimmering particles of stained glass that once represented their shattered world of dreams lie scattered on the highway of history.

They who pledged to make the world “safe for democracy” made it secure for Communism. **[H: A really old Khazarian trick of the trade.]**

Catholic Europe is fast becoming Marxist in matters economic and ideologic particularly in the ranks of workingmen, university students and “influential” theologians. **[H: And don’t overlook the POPE!]** These are facts too late to be lamented; too late to be washed away with effeminate tears. To counterbalance them there is

MORE READING

Books by Dr. Coleman:

- *SOCIALISM: THE ROAD TO SLAVERY*
- *DIPLOMACY BY DECEPTION;*

And another fine book:

- *CONSPIRATORS’ HIERARCHY: THE STORY OF THE COMMITTEE OF 300*

Available from:

Joseph Publishing

2533 N. Carson St.

Carson City, NV 89706

Each book is \$20 and includes shipping & handling. For orders by credit card, please call 1-800-942-0821.

WORLD IN REVIEW (WIR)

\$65.00 per year

1st class mail

Monthly newsletter

32 pages with no advertising

For orders by credit card, please call 1-800-942-0821.

required action inspired by the Holy Spirit, and motivated by that type of belief “in moving mountains or casting out devils” spoken of by Christ, unfortunately, to deaf ears.

Time already has run out on all of us; for in 1972-2000 both as a Church and nation we are standing on the threshold of eternity. Well may we marvel at the rapid takeover of Communism with its accompanying decay of national, social and personal morals and their replacement by sanctified crimes which, through subterfuge, have become part and parcel of our constitutional and private lives.

It is all too smart to be human, too unbelievable to be realistic. Yet it is here—in the nation and in the Church. It is here as it was in the two totally insane wars in which we became involved both in Korea and Vietnam where, in each instance, the rulers of the United States made certain the enemies would be victorious.

When the supernatural miracle men ceased using the supernatural weaponry, the naturalists took over. These latter are not to be identified with rag-tag rioters, unwashed mobsters and curbstone philosophers. On the contrary, they are highly successful in banking and finance, historically balanced, careful in their decisions. They ingratiate themselves with both labor and capital; contribute significantly to thought and planning; and, above all things else, are foresworn and dedicated to the proposition of One World governed by one doctrine and one power in a pseudo parliament of man operated and controlled by means of communications, energy, education, banking, finance, transportation, politics, and religion, over which the oligarchy already has gained considerable control. The completion of their plan is much closer than ninety-five percent of the American people suspect.

These men, with few exceptions, and their organization were recipients, neither of the faith nor the sacraments with which our bishops were endowed; nor have our bishops and laity, for the most part, been endowed with the natural gifts of intelligence, wisdom, understanding, knowledge, technocracy, wealth and mass control which characterize the modern 1500 in the C.F.R.

In my humble analysis, these latter have failed to recognize one perennial weakness in their individual and combined study of history. I mean they refuse either to explore the cause of the constantly recurring phenomenon that man always loses in his attempts to “unite the world”. Always such organizations are victimized by pride and selfishness; always, like Sisyphus, they roll the stone up the hill within a few yards of the summit of success only to have it come tumbling down upon both them and their hopes.

Despite the shortcomings of churchmen I still stand by the Holy Father and the bishops, not because they are exceptionally alert in intellect but because they are miracle men—the only miracle men on the face of the Earth, if only they would utilize their faith as well as their natural gifts to solve the intricate problems. **[H: Poor blind man, he still just can’t seem to get the right picture here.]**

From a naturalistic viewpoint I entertain no hope for a totally peaceful future; for until the end of time Christ and Antichrist will be in mortal combat. Still I shall persist in praying for a revived spirit of supernaturality, of Christly militancy and of unbending belief. The Holy Spirit can and will conquer if our miracle men will deserve the miracle. Without them, even the

Church Militant will become a victim of the avalanche.

[H: Dharma further asks that you pray that her fingers don’t just fall off. Thank you.]

[END OF QUOTING]

Please be paying attention so that you don’t miss the fact that much has moved through the proper channels toward accomplishment of this World Order and on into the finalizing of same. You truly are out of time, people of the LIE, and the others of the world, who will not sit for this as YOU HAVE DONE—will confront this enemy with all their might and YOU had better be deciding where you will seek shelter for there are going to be damned few places to find it and I am not of a mood to play any more games with you. I have to remind you that ANTICHRIST doesn’t care whether he gets you dead or alive in either instance. Actually, he prefers you dead, especially between the ears.

Adonai.

2/7/98 #2 HATONN

TOO LATE FOR
SOME THINGS

I am caused to wonder what in the world you people think we are doing? I tell you that we have moved past the prophecies and right into the Apocalypse and you drowse on. You go play in things that have NO MEANING. You think that you have tabs on some new something or other—THERE IS NO NEW ANYTHING OR OTHER. We are dragged down and actually stopped in some instances by perceptions which even my team thinks more important in a moment than our own work. It is not acceptable but human beings are not always able to be discerning enough to be acceptable to higher priorities.

If, however, we can’t get return even to the extent of READING OUR MATERIAL—from some of our participants—we are going to start cutting strings right and left. Some are biting off more than they can or will chew and it is not alright—at the expense of one moment of our funds or time. You just continue to bring more chaos, distraction and time consumption on those distractions within my own time schedule. I tell you and repeat it, and still, it is as if you cannot hear or see. It is not going to be SOMEBODY ELSE who doesn’t get our job done, friends—THINK ABOUT IT. What is more important than the immediacy of our work TODAY? Well, where is everybody who is usually waiting for the fingers to stop? I claim priorities in this mission and I abdicate nor relinquish to anyone or to any task.

Others get meetings? Well, it had better pay handsomely in every aspect. If your time is too thin, then cancel SOMETHING ELSE BESIDES ME, PLEASE.

What we will be offering next in the *ANTICHRIST* series will be “old hat” by the time we write it—some many years later than the author’s observations. That, in itself, SHOULD TERRORIZE YOU A BIT.

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

PART EIGHT

[QUOTING, *ANTICHRIST*, Coughlin (Circa 1970):]

ESSAY EIGHT

*THE COUNCIL ON
FOREIGN RELATIONS
VERSUS THE KREMLIN*

(A)

The C.F.R. and its associates are well unified both in motivation, procedure and objectives. Many persons regard their 1500 members in the United States as the elite of the nation in many respects. Their leadership in wealth, political and sociological areas is unquestioned. They are expert in mass psychology, organization and influence through the news media which they control. Definitely they present an oligarchy of rare individuals whom those dedicated to socialistic democracy and the destruction of the establishment castigate violently and, sometimes, unjustly.

As a christian, naturally, I uphold the One World-ism proposed by Jesus Christ. I fear its counterpart as advertised by the C.F.R. This fear exists not because the latter maliciously seeks evil (which is not true), nor because it seeks world unity by waging a secularistic warfare against christianity. (This is only partially true.)

The affirmations require some enlightenment. Thus, to do so, my thesis is this: Christianity is a divine establishment in its functions, teachings and structure. **[H: Well, it certainly SHOULD be although it has long since lost all original meaning of “life in Christ”.]** The human element which operates the structure, however, has seriously compromised its Divine Founder that Christ insisted on the usage of faith more than fickle reason, on divine inspiration more than on scientific research, on the motivation of eternal happiness rather than on terrestrial prosperity.

Yet, after nearly 2000 years of growth, this divine institution has seemingly manifested an inability to establish a world of “one Faith, One Lord and One Baptism”. On the contrary, particularly since 1453 and the Renaissance, the structure slowly decayed until the Lutheran Revolution exploded; then the decay slowly accelerated until the violent eruption of Marx, Engels and Stalin; then, with the advent of the three world wars (the climax of a hundred previous wars), the acceleration again increased almost beyond computation until the once powerful Catholic Church is now contemplating merging into the disorganized ranks of the World Council of Churches. **[H: The Judeo-Christian One World Church!]** In each instance, the Church was the major loser.

Despite its decadence, the Church still is a divine establishment **[H: This poor guy just can’t see it can he?];** its earthly battlers still are supernaturalized by sacraments; its leaders are still the divinely consecrated “miracle men” (no other title is adequate) **[H: Oh I can think of a lot of more suitable titles.]** who, lamentably, have divested themselves of belief in themselves and their calling. As such they have become inferior competitors to persons of the elite laity who lay no claim to “miracle men” but who have been compelled by circumstances to take over the world leadership in an effort to secure a modicum of peace and prosperity in this life, at least; a peace which is unthinkable without worldwide cooperation. **[H: Unholy Crusades and Inquisitions and mystical witchcraft, ladies and gentlemen? Is that what you think will set this world to peace and righteousness? WAKE UP,**

you foolish dreamers—for the nightmare is at hand and you mystically dream of magic and fix-it potions. The next thing you will get on the “christian” side is a JESUSIAN FALSE TEACHING DELIBERATELY DUMPED ONTO YOU AND IT WILL HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH SPIRITUAL EXISTENCE OR CHRIST. IT WILL BE A HUMANIST OF THE WORST KIND, CONSTRICTURE ON YOUR VERY SOULS. THIS IS SERIOUS AND IT IS NOW UPON YOU—WARMONGERS.]

This horrible betrayal of Christ and His way of doing things through belief rather than through reason; through grace more than through science, is a tragedy too enormous to gage; a tragedy whose course can be altered only if a few brave prelates will rebel against their national organization and scuttle the century-old policies which have proven disastrous. **[H: This author is the more important tragedy of this type of inability to see facts or Truth.]**

And the second part of my thesis is this: The C.F.R., or whatever human institution preceded it or will follow it, is the normal type of organization that should be expected to emerge from the ruins of christianity’s false policies. No person or nation sits in a sinking vessel until it becomes submerged. **[H: Well, today it is submerged!]** At least recourse can be had to the lifeboats in which there might be some chance for survival. It is that principle which prompts men to abandon the Church, not because of Christ but because of its churchmen who failed to avoid the perils of the recent centuries.

I hold no brief for the C.F.R. nor hope for its success, because history has proven that man, of his own ability, can neither save himself nor solve the problems of life with its thorns and thistles, its cancer and polio, its hatred and war. The lifeboats of naturalism, atheism and a Marxist One World-ism will never dock humanity on the shores of survival let alone raise man from the dead. Thus the C.F.R. and its captains of finance are fighting the Prince of this world who is immeasurably mightier. Him they can never conquer. He will use them and destroy them. **[H: Yes, but a lot of misery will come between now and then.]**

Granted that the C.F.R., its associates and institutions are purely secular, still, as an organization, they are Antichrist, not by intent but by non-malicious design. The whole concept is a leaking ship which mean persons will board to seek safety.

To form a better concept of the C.F.R. may I outline the prominence, power and efforts of *one* of its families.

(B)

The money and finance of this nation as we know is controlled by the Federal Reserve Bank System, a privately owned institution. James Warburg, a member of the C.F.R., comes from the family chiefly responsible for this Banks’ creation; and it was he and his private banks who financed Trotsky and Lenin from his sources in New York and Frankfurt.

On February 17, 1950, in addressing a Committee of the United States, Mr. Warburg said, “We shall have world government whether or not you like it—by conquest or consent.” He and his successors are determined, successful gentlemen. And such is the program of the C.F.R.

At a later date forty-seven members of the

C.F.R. were present at San Francisco to dominate the founding of the United Nations. At the opening session Alger Hiss, the proven traitor, and a member of the C.F.R., was the Secretary General and with Leon Pasvolsky, also a member of the C.F.R., was personally responsible for writing the *Charter of the United Nations* which, as moribund as the organization appears to be, nevertheless is very much alive. In fact it is now planning to create a tax power, an international court and a punitive army. It will be ready to display the total dimension of the present placid iceberg within four years.

Today the Rockefeller family has succeeded the Warburgs, and exercises the major influence in the C.F.R. It is the same family under both David and Nelson who not only control the Chase Manhattan Bank, Chase National Bank and others, but also the many facets of the Standard Oil Corporation and a great percentage of the oil industry throughout the world. It is they who name operators for various foundations and heads of the Department of State in several governments.

Particularly has this family controlled the Department of State in our Nation. With their cousins, Allen and John Foster Dulles, these men were among the founders of the C.F.R. Later on John Foster Dulles became the Secretary of State; Allen became a prominent partner of the law firm, Sullivan and Cromwell, which represents Standard Oil Corporations and other Rockefeller-controlled corporations; and Father Avery Dulles, S.J. is their voice in the Catholic Church where, at present, he is busy preparing the Bride of Christ to be haremized into the World Council of Churches. John Foster Dulles was active in the Federal Council of Church Organizations before his priest-son became a Catholic. He was also chairman of the Rockefeller Foundation and a trustee of the Carnegie Endowment. **[H: PROTOCOLS: “AS FOR WHAT YOU SAY ABOUT THEIR MAKING ATTEMPTS ON YOUR LIVES: MAKE YOUR SONS DOCTORS AND APOTHECARIES, THAT THEY MAY TAKE AWAY CHRISTIANS’ LIVES. AS FOR WHAT YOU SAY OF THEIR DESTROYING YOUR SYNAGOGUES: MAKE YOUR SONS CANONS AND CLERICS IN ORDER THAT THEY MAY DESTROY THEIR CHURCHES. This poor author just didn’t have it all available to him, did he? Ah, but he saw the players—he just didn’t KNOW WHO THEY WERE OR ARE.]**

An additional paragraph on this renowned scholar is apropos: While this C.F.R. official was chairman of the “Commission to Study the Basis for a Just and Lasting Peace” sponsored by the Marxist Federal Council of Churches in 1943, his group published their objective which said, (We desire) “a duly constituted world Government of delegated power; an international legislative body, an international court with ample jurisdiction, an international, adequate police force and provision for enforcing its worldwide economic authority.” These words were published in *Time*, March 16, 1942. Mr. John Foster Dulles successfully evaded orbiting into Communism and actually gained a reputation of being an anti-Communist.

No wonder his not-too-sound theologic son has been adopted by the National Bishops’ organization to be their liaison man in their venture into World Churchism.

[H: Now, one more time: This information is available to you even from some TV stories. It is that JESUS is to be the Capstone of the Illuminati ANTICHRIST pyramid. It is also

that Jesus is to be the CORNERSTONE of the Masonic Temple. All of these “ORDERS” worship LUCIFER. Go look at the oaths and assignments. THIS IS NOT “THE CHRIST”. This refers to A MAN chosen to deceive you for you would come to associate this “Jesus” with the term Christ. Therefore you would be unable to disassociate Jesus the man from Christ, hopefully, ever again. But the Antichrist who birthed the concept never lost sight of the goal of world domination and hence now offers you a Jesusian One World Religion which will toss out Jesus as well to further wipe-out you people of the LIE.

All religions who base their teachings on “good” things and God laws, know the difference—what makes you so-called Christians so blind and dumb? Christ is NOT a man called ANYTHING. CHRIST is a way of life, a structure of perfection. You wish to honor this “Christ” with drinking “blood” and eating “flesh” as your very communion. You cannot reach heaven by wandering around and practicing everything offered in HELL. You must find the Christ beyond the veil, the shroud, THE LIE.]

To return to our subject: Following his tour as Secretary of State, Mr. Rockefeller’s cousin, Mr. Dulles, was succeeded by another Rockefeller associate, Christian Herter (C.F.R.), who married into the family **[H: PROTOCOLS: “Let us take care not to hinder the marriage of our men with Christian girls, for through them we shall get our foot into the most closely locked circles. If our daughters marry Goyim, they will be no less useful, for the children of a Jewish mother are ours. Let us foster the idea of free love, that we may destroy among Christian women attachment to the principles and practices of their religion.];** then under John Kennedy, came Dean Rusk (C.F.R.), who marched straight from Rockefeller Foundation to the Secretary of State office. President Kennedy, under pressure, also appointed Chester Bowles (C.F.R.) from the Rockefeller Brothers Fund. And almost ad infinitum the parade goes forward until Mr. Nixon appointed John Mitchell as Attorney General who, until then, was Nelson Rockefeller’s attorney; **and DR. KISSINGER** as acting Secretary of State for foreign policies. (He was Mr. Rockefeller’s close associate in the C.F.R.) **[H: And STILL IS.]**

These paragraphs relative to the Rockefeller families are required knowledge to form a background on present day thinking, and on their influence in government and Church.

(C)

If the preceding paragraphs indicate very briefly both the thrust and influence of this highly respectable Rockefeller family, these following remarks indicate, in part, their wealth and their relation to tax-exemption. The subject is the “Rockefeller Foundation” which is the largest stockholder of Standard Oil of New Jersey. This means it not only owns the stock but receives annual dividends therefrom. As of recent date the Foundation owned 4-million, 300 thousand shares worth many millions of dollars. In addition, (I am quoting from “One world” by Gary Allen, *American Opinion Magazine* of June 1972), “The foundation owns 2-million shares of Standard Oil (Indiana), 230-thousand shares of Standard Oil (California), 300-thousand shares of Socony-Mobil, 300-thousand shares of Continental Oil and 100-thousand shares of Union Tank Car....”

According to the Patman Report, six other Rockefeller Foundations own 3-1/2-million shares of Jersey Standard, 300-thousand shares of Socony-Mobil, 450-thousand shares of Ohio Standard... the assets of Standard of Jersey alone are valued at \$15-billion. These combined assets of Socony-Mobil, Jersey Standard, Indiana Standard and California Standard in all of which the Rockefellers were major stockholders, amounted to \$30 and 1/2-billion. **[H: Do you REALLY think you are going to get non-carbon based fuels? Silly dreamers.]**

By using the Foundations as havens of security, the Rockefellers alone have more than \$50-billion sheltered from the Federal Government's tax officials; and this fabulous sum earns yearly dividends which are also untaxed. To measure the size of these "foundation" entities is almost impossible when one considers that the Rockefeller fortunes have one holding company alone—Jersey Standard—operating in 52 nations and marketing in more than 100 countries. This is the story of (ONLY) one Foundation and one family.

With these seemingly preposterous facts as a background, may we reason for a few paragraphs:

Granted that the Rockefellers and the 1500 members of the C.F.R. are One World motivated; granted this, likewise, is the goal of the Kremlin; granted that the C.F.R. has made many overtures towards the communists both through foreign relation policies implemented by the government and through the offices of the United Nations, it is still unacceptable for me to conclude that the American elitists plan to surrender to Moscow. Bluntly, they plan either to mollify Moscow or, at least, compress the plans and objectives of the Kremlin into an acceptable conjunction with those of a new fashioned Marxist government in America which the oligarchy will control as they did the last five administrations. They persist in forgetting they are playing into Satan's hands. **[H: It doesn't pay to ever forget for a split second that THE ELITE CONTROLLERS ARE THOSE WHO STRUCTURED THE ENTIRE PROGRAM, INCLUDING COMMUNISM IN RUSSIA. BUT, SOVIET RUSSIA IS NOT BY ANY MEANS, RUSSIA, AND I SUGGEST YOU NOT FORGET THAT FACT EITHER!]**

Politics is a game, if one wants to regard it in that light. At least contacts with other nations, friendly or unfriendly, are unavoidable. To win the game, or, more politely, to hold contact with unfriendly nations bent on destroying our country and to outwit and out-general them; or to win them over to our way of thinking, is the name of the game or the objective towards which the C.F.R. is striving. Both contestants are endeavoring each to win its own goal without God. One is definitely Antichrist; the other, at the utmost, is neutral but does not expect help from Christ. Who will win? Satan's Kremlin will win. **[H: Because it becomes the SAME THING, without specific geographical location.]**

This is the contest which should preoccupy the attention of the episcopal world. Already the Catholic Church has been rejected by the Kremlin and is merely tolerated by the C.F.R. and the United Nations. At present it is not a serious combatant because its bishops are attempting to compete for leadership by sheathing the sword of Truth and oneness and abdicating their throne of miracles.

Thus, we Americans who still strive to survive, even though our churches become empty tombs,

must do some solid thinking both as nationals as well as christians.

To do so, it is a "moral-must" on the part of the bishops to take up where Christ left off, namely to oppose the tax-exempted foundations which control well over \$300-billion of dividend-earning assets. Christ initiated this campaign when He castigated the Pharisees for devouring the homes of widows and orphans, thus taxing them into abject poverty. He got Himself murdered for having done this as well as for driving the moneychangers from the temple. Possibly a few bishops can get themselves "murdered" in the press and in Congress for following up this policy.

Tom Paine, the insurgent Englishman who encouraged our forefathers to fight "taxation without representation" said, "It is not only our duty to fight tyranny but also to fight tyrants." That, too, was the philosophy of the Fathers of the Church who not only fought heresy but also heretics by name.

It is my opinion that there is no recovery of prestige, respect or influence for the Church in America until this campaign is launched. Too many informed lay persons are too resolute to tolerate episcopal silence on this subject.

Per se, neither a sound christian nor American can oppose private ownership of oil or bank interests as long as the owner pays taxes on his open or hidden wealth which increases by way of dividends. Nor can an American, now beyond the point of confusion and disgust with the impotency of democracy, complain too much if an oligarchy seeks control of the nation's foreign policies. Fifteen hundred expert non-christians or ex-christians of high intellectual powers and highest news media and press control are superior to the rioters, revolutionaries and mob-minded philosophers.

Regard this suggestion only as a temporary intervention in these days when politics are debased and organized minorities of a revolutionary type are endangering the life of our country.

A contest between Moscow and Washington is inevitable. Who will win? The Kremlin, of course. The victory of the Kremlin, however, will be short-lived—very short-lived. The second coming of Jesus Christ is as certain as tomorrow's sunrise and will endure for eternity without another intervention or disturbance. **[H: WRONG! GOD WILL RETURN AND THE "IDEA" CALLED JESUS WILL GO DOWN WITH THE CHURCH AND IN THE BLOODBATH OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER. Eternity without another intervention or disturbance? No, no, and NO. That becomes mere wishful thinking and fantasizing. It is not even worthy of GOD's thinking people.]**

[END OF QUOTING]

When will you understand, people of the world, that there is no booger called Kremlin. There is one entity behind the entire surge of evil intent—ANTICHRIST. You can huff and puff, war and die, but you won't find GOD IN THE LIE. Others around the globe who have felt the brunt of your maniacal and incestuous stupidity, will not wait for you to catch up, sleepers of America. When these other segments of the world rise up to confront the Antichrist of these Elite—Apocalypse is upon you—and it is NOW SO.

These incredible buffoons have stripped your world of assets, property and, now, LIFE. And

you sit on your backsides and ponder Bill Clinton's zipper problems. The next zipper you note will be on your body-bags—sold to you, of course, at rip-off Khazarian prices. How can the Turks, for instance, forget the Khazars? How can Saudi Arabia ever forget the rip-off of Rockefeller's Chase-Manhattan banking thefts? World, what is wrong with your brains? Have you already forfeited your souls? You petition God for help; HE HELPS and OFFERS, and you sit and piddle in your playpens. You either must act when opportunity is available—or you may as well never act at all and kiss it goodbye before we sweat our own guts to fiddle-strings trying to shake you awake. We in this place are just about ready to sit back and meditate on our own zippers. It is already easier to create another environment rather than try to salvage the one you have presented. Why do we continue to try? Because GOD HAS CHILDREN HERE TOO!

We need a break now for it is not such a good day in the heart and souls. Adonai.

2/7/98 #3 HATONN

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

PART NINE

[QUOTING, *ANTICHRIST*, Coughlin (Circa 1970):]

ESSAY NINE

THE GREAT BETRAYAL

(A)

Probably thirty-two to thirty-six percent of the Catholic population has been scandalized to such an extent that faith in episcopal leadership (or lack of leadership) has been seriously warped. This information is so common that specifications to support the observation are unnecessary.

As a matter of record the Church Militant has lost more adherents in the past fifty years than it did in the previous five hundred years. Its once highly valued and prosperous missionary activities are moribund; and its commission "to preach the gospel to every creature" has become a haunting memory. History will record that Martin Luther's revolution was a transient cloudburst compared to the present flood: for Karl Marx has removed more members from the Catholic Church Militant than did any previous religious convulsion. He and his associates, having seized the momentum generated by the Augustinian friar, sparked the Earth into a motion which produced the conflagration of three world wars over which pontificated Protestant, Catholic and ex-christian leaders; and, finally, dominated the peace conferences and summit meetings which, most certainly, will ignite the final explosion.

[H: Dharma keeps trying to account for the "Third World War" as we go along here. So too are lots of you others. Well, consider that you ARE IN IT AS WE WRITE! THE THIRD, THE BIG, AND PROBABLY THE LAST.]

Those who are abreast of the extraordinary movements in the world of politics and religion are aware of the uncontrollable currents in which both the captains of State and church are hopelessly involved. Day by day problems appear to increase both in momentum and magnitude despite man's best efforts to contain them. In our

lifetime the League of Nations, conceived in a cavernous womb of "get-along-without-God", did not survive the lecherous Peace Treaty of Versailles. Following World War II the United Nations, constitutionally atheistic, surfaced as a second attempt to unite the human race into a one-world corpus with aspirations of its developing into a one-world government.

In the religious world a similar cycle of evolution is very evident. First: Since the surrender of Constantinople in 1453 christian leaders recognized the futility of fashioning a one-religious world. The impasse compelled both christians and Mohammedans to acknowledge by secret conference and open treaty the permanency of Mohammedanism which, in its final analysis, was an outgrowth of Arianism as arianism, in turn, developed from fractured christianity.

Second: Since World War II both Protestants and Catholics have become desperately interested

in forming a single ecumenical organization wherein they can strengthen their sagging moral and numerical influence. (Mohammedans 750-million; Christians 620-million; other non-christians 1-1/2 BILLION.) [H: But note that those of Mohammed alone so outnumber you "christians" as to be quite frightening if "they" weren't far more GODLY IN CONCEPT, INTENT, AND BELIEF THAN ARE YOU RECENTLY

CONVERTED ANTICHRISTIANS. For Gosh sakes, Jesusians, the Evangelistic Pentecostals are going to RAPTURE YOU TO THE NEAREST SPACE EXTERMINATOR'S CHAMBERS.]

Third: there is the alarming tax situation compelling both the minority Protestants and Catholics into an integration.

This proposed American amalgamation of Catholic and Protestant is more or less a veiled secret. It is planned to establish a worldwide

organization which is counter to the one Christ and the Holy Spirit established when they organized the original "one faith" structure.

Few acquainted with the present novelty understand the intemperate haste of a score of American prelates who, in panic, seemingly choose to abandon the Bark of Peter. The bigger, better, modernized, nuclear flagship of the National Council of Churches has lured them, despite its many direct and indirect affiliations with Communism. They have forgotten how to exclaim, "Master save us, lest we perish." So, for the nonce, there is arm-in-arm-ism with non papal christian sects as the leaders of American Catholicism aspire to join a jello entity for a materialistic objective.

Indeed, each member of this organization will be forced to accept the nonsensical conclusion that a score of rotting apples can produce one healthy Macintosh (apple, that is).

Wheels are spinning erratically in many episcopal offices. The fait accompli has not yet been achieved. However, both Catholic and Protestants are on their way to become a new kind of "One" without any clear understanding of who they are, where they are going or under what flag they are fighting Christ's battle.

The "Joint Study Committee on Possible Roman Catholic Membership in the National Council of Churches" was set up two years ago by the bishops of America (1970). It has printed a record of its two years work in a forty-seven-page report. Its findings were finally written by the fuzzy theologian, Father Avery Dulles, S.J., son of John Foster Dulles, Secretary of State during the Eisenhower Administration. The Secretary was a top official in the National Council of Churches which operated under the discredited title of the Federal Council of Churches.

At present a Catholic commission, appointed by the Bishops of the United States, is preparing to betroth publicly the "One, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church" (as Catholics formerly believed)—to the presently unnamed master of the harem who will preside over the National Council of Churches which is more apt to prefer Moscow to Vatican City.

Let it be a matter of documented history to record the names of the seven Catholics officially selected to serve on this pre-nuptial committee: Catholic co-Chairman, Bishop Charles H. Helmsing of the Kansas City-St. Joseph Diocese; Bishop Joseph L. Bernardin, Secretary of the National Council of Catholic Bishops; Father Avery Dulles, S.J., professor at Bellarmine School, Chicago, Ill.; Father Fredrick McManus, Executive Secretary of the Bishops Committee on liturgy; and Father Edward Neil, Assistant Secretary of the NCCB.

This constitutes the skeleton crew. The unnamed personages behind the curtains are vastly more important both in power and prestige.

Insofar as each unit of the NCC has proven to be a failure in its own sphere, how can a proper Catholic rest at ease inside the jurisdiction of such a worldwide religious monstrosity?

Catholic churchmen, evidently, have been "keeping company" with this hidden harem-master for some time. As early as 1966 the General Board of the Council officially recognized the Catholic Church as being in general accord with its principles. Already five Catholics are members of the Council Staff. Since 1970 Catholics served on the council's theological group, known as "The



**Are you a subscriber
who forgets to renew
your *CONTACT* subscription
by its expiration date?**

Here's some help:

Checking Your Expiration Date

You can always easily check your subscription expiration date! It appears at the top left-hand side of your mailing label (e.g., 010698 = 01/06/98).

Automatic Renewal

Automatically renewing your subscription with a credit card is an easy way to get around remembering! Just give us a call at (800)800-5565, allow us to have your credit-card number on file, and one month before your subscription expires we will charge your credit card the amount you specify (e.g., \$30, \$60 or \$110).

Of course, you can always cancel the automatic renewal at any time. Renew automatically for a year and you still see a \$10 savings compared to 3-month and 6-month subscriptions!

**Automatic renewal is an easy and
cost-effective way to renew!**

Commission on Faith". The most shocking information of all is this: Pope Paul VI recently contributed \$10,000.00 to the NCC Commission on "Faith and Order", which gift was accompanied by the Papal words, "(May) this gesture dispel any cloud that may be hanging over our relations with the World Council of Churches and help to further collaboration even in those forms prevailing until now."

An interesting side-notation is found in the fact that, while many Catholic dioceses already are members of NCC Councils, (almost 100 at this writing) many Protestant churches have terminated their association with the NCC because of "its inordinate, immoral and un-American support of left wing activities".

To say that many clerical and lay Catholics are disturbed on reading this is a flagrant understatement. Even mature persons who do not read available literature on ecclesiastical trends fortunately are simplistic and mercifully uninformed of what is transpiring inside the Church. Unfortunately many priests are not "in-personages" on the motives, plots, plans and purposes of their hierarchy. "Why," one asks, "has there been a sudden reversal of policy? What has happened to the firm condemnation by the Popes from Leo XIII to Pius XI of this type of ecumenism?"

Having recorded the preceding alarming happenings, I am insistent on seeking an answer. To preface my solution, the answer does not lie in the assertion that the Holy Father has grown fearful of his own position; nor that he has changed either his faith or philosophy; nor that those like myself, who have been notorious for our opposition to Communism or Marxism for more than fifty years are about to surrender; nor is it logical merely to surmise. An official answer is demanded to destroy the suspicions such gestures create.

Transferring my thought, momentarily, from this hideous manifestation of disloyalty to the ironclad doctrines of Jesus Christ in which there is no elasticity or compromise on many points, may I cite four historic facts of interest, mostly associated with His Holiness, Paul VI. These may be classified as "dirty linen" which require exposure to the sunlight of explanation to firm our support of His Holiness.

Fact one: It is notorious that the Catholic hierarchy has ceased fighting Communism. This is reflected in the pronouncements in the Catholic press, in pulpits and classrooms by priests and nuns and by Catholic politicians.

Fact two: shortly after Communist Yugoslavia resumed diplomatic relations with the Vatican (1970) Tito was invited to visit Paul VI. The public press reported that "solemn honors" were accorded him; and the "red flag of Communism flew over the buildings of the Holy See." Magnificent honor to the man whose government murdered thousands of Catholics **[H: And other nice people, too.]**

Fact three: The ILO (International Labor Organization) convened a worldwide meeting at Geneva, June 1970. One trustworthy American, George Meany, is my authority for stating that this organization "is an instrument of the Communists". Nevertheless, Pope Paul VI appeared before the assembled hierarchy of the ILO in June, 1971, and described this "instrument of Communism" as a "deserving and representative, international organism, so very congenial with our own mission of justice, of peace

and of brotherhood". At the same time, our liberal United States Senate refused to sanction an annual donation from the American government to the ILO because of "its top-level Communist control".

Fact four: The *U.S. News and World Report* for July 5, 1971, observed that "Pope Paul VI has espoused Red China's admission to the United Nations, and has made a number of conciliatory references to the Peking regime. "...The Review of the News for November 17, 1971, recorded further Vatican dealings with Red China, relating that, in return for Peking's "word" (words written on air) life would be better for the 4-million Catholics enslaved in Communist China..."

This essay does not pretend to be encyclopedic; nor could several volumes condense the multitude of once startling facts which have become so commonplace they no longer rate publicity; for since 1970, "off-beat" Catholicism has become the fifth mark of the Church which once boasted of its being "One, Holy, Catholic and apostolic". Flirtation with Communistic principles has become the "in-thing" as are disobedience to the Holy Father (GOD) and disloyalty to our beleaguered country, long since the target of Marxist mobsters and purchased propagandists.

Now, may I attempt to rationalize the "Why" of some of these confusing facts: If Pope Paul hoists the flag of Communism when he receives in his own home and office a formal visitor from the Soviet government, can a true member of the Mystical Body of Christ applaud him? Yes! First because he, the Holy Father (Pope), has 60-million Catholic christians living in mortal peril behind the iron curtain. **[H: Well there are more than that number into the millions living in mortal peril OUTSIDE the iron curtain—even back in 1971.]**

Most importantly: Paul is the Vicar of Christ. It was Christ who consorted with sinners because He came into the world to save neither the rich nor the poor but sinners. **[H: No comment!]** It was Christ who permitted a well known adulteress to wash His feet. It was Christ who, finally, from the pulpit of the cross, rationalized Paul's action when He said, "Father, forgive them for they know not what they do." **[H: Do you REALLY think that's what was meant?]**

Stalin, Engles and their butchers **[H: Khazarian Zionist One-Worlders, every one...]** murdered 21-million christians, seized their churches, nationalized their children and perpetrated the worst persecution on world record.

If the blood of martyrs was the seed of christians under Nero, what will one say about the 21-million martyred Russians? Paul knows the words. Who knows the future with certainty? **[H: And just WHO was this "Paul"? Ummnn Hummmn.]**

He has official contact with the Holy Spirit. Only to him, for the present, has been spoken the words, "He who heareth you, heareth Me." Therefore, it is not the business of a christian soldier to question Pope Paul's authority or disregard his divine information. **[H: Why the H... heck, not?]** Bluntly, how can one convert an enemy unless he makes contact with him? **[H: Ah, but just who in these tales got, and gets, converted? If these are the "christians" of the world—SPARE ME FROM THEM.]**

(B)

Too many bishops are Satan's little helpers. Too many are second-hand Antichrists, at least in the lukewarm manner described by Christ.

Bishops, we agree, should love Communists, but we challenge them for adopting Communistic policies and principles out of fear for survival since the Holy Spirit has already armed them with invincible weapons.

To rationalize the so-called "dirty linen" of criticism aimed at Pope Paul's approaches to the Communists (not communism) is not difficult for those who understand the master's attitude towards sinners and His persecutors. **[H: How fuzzy can you get, people? I said you can work with your enemy without becoming the enemy. The Church became the very Communists they claimed to abhor.]**

The bishops' advances to Communism and non-Catholic philosophies, however, present a totally different problem. Can a sincere Catholic applaud the NCCB's subversive and subterranean effort to join the World Council of Churches or its affiliates? Their highly suspicious and suspected motive for so doing seems not to spread the faith but to "save the money".

For more than fifty years the World Conference of Churches and particularly its American affiliate, the National Council of Churches, in which the Catholic Church is now interested, has been operating under a cloud of suspicion. Recall that those churches which enjoy tax-exemption are manned by well educated gentlemen. Citizens in their category are aware that approximately \$300-billion of Foundation money (e.g. Ford, Rockefeller, etc., etc.) is also tax-exempt, is expended on charitable institutions; a larger sum on questionable social activities which oftentimes are socialistic or anti-American; and the balance invested at interest to swell the original fund.

It is painfully obvious the educated churchmen never contest the policy of challenging these tax-exemptions which, if the foundations were taxed, would amount approximately with re-investments to \$10-billion (Federal and State) per year. This money could feed the poor, cure the sick and care for the aged. **[H: Hummmn, the very ones Jason Brent and Mensa would kill off.]** It is money the middle class citizens must supply in taxes from their already exploited pay envelopes.

Now the tragic question: Why the criminal silence on the part of both Protestant and Catholic clergymen? My answer is more than a suspicion. It is this: Because the churchmen fear the powerful corporations which control the tax-exempt foundations will lobby legislation through Congress to tax the churches.

This conclusion is not a mathematical certainty. However, I am conscious of the mortal fear the churchmen have of being taxed. I am doubly conscious they seldom refer to Christ's courage in attacking the "exempt" Pharisees. Words of the Master keep ringing amidst the din of the "not guilty" cries of some frightened writers. "Woe to you Pharisees who devour the houses of widows and orphans. Woe to you Pharisees who place imponderable burdens on the backs of the poor. Woe to you whited sepulchers filled with dead men's' bones." Pharisees and foundations are one breed, both of whom exploit the poor Jews, the poor Americans, the poor christians and pagans. **[H: And is PROVEN to be "the Pharisees"? Thank you for remembering!]**

History is repeating itself. The ecclesiastical Pharisees protect the financial foundations—tax-exempt brothers protecting each other. They shed tears over racism, but will not breathe even a sigh for the causes to which are traced the origins of poverty.

How far these clergymen have departed from their apostolic predecessors is beyond assessment. It constitutes a new image for the bishops in a day when the Christ-image of the apostles is being totally abandoned.

To firm my observations as to what has happened in America under the leadership of our present bishops, read an exceptional Roman release which appeared in the *New York Times* and *Detroit Free Press* (Saturday, May 13, 1972). It was publicized worldwide because its author and the journal in which it first appeared are above the ordinary. The article is reproduced here below:

“ROME—a Vatican weekly said this week that the Roman Catholic Church in the United States was being shaken by a “tremendous earthquake” and seemed on the verge of collapse, but it voiced the hope that it would be saved by its “silent majority”.

The publication *L'Osservatore Della Domenica* said that almost daily “some new disaster” was befalling the Church in America—priests deserting their ministry, nuns abandoning their convent, theologians looking for secular jobs, parochial schools closing.

The weekly lamented that Roman Catholic writers and publications in the United States were criticizing their church “with a masochistic furor that has few precedents in the history not only of the Church but also of any society”.

THE AUTHOR OF THE article, the Rev. Father Battista Mondin, wrote that during a recent visit to the United States several persons told him the Catholic Church would be “totally wiped out” within the next 20 years. **[H: Well?? Now harken up, readers; if this was truly the CHURCH OF GOD OR OF THE LIVING CHRIST—do you think there would be ANYTHING THAT COULD WIPE IT OUT? WHEN YOU LIVE THE LIE—YOU NOTE THAT YOU DO NOT SURVIVE—PERIOD, AND QUITE SIMPLE TO UNDERSTAND. THE TRUE BODY OF GOD WILL NOT BE WIPED-OUT, GOOD BUDDIES.]**

Father Mondin is an Italian priest who works in the central administrative body of the Roman Catholic Church.

L'Osservatore Della Domenica has no official Church status, although its articles often reflect the thinking of influential churchmen. Its editor, Federico Alessandrini, a layman who is also the official Vatican press spokesman, said that Father Mondin was “well qualified”.

The Italian priest gave three reasons for disarray in the American Church—excessive discussion and criticisms in the wake of the Ecumenical Council Vatican II (1962-65), infiltration of secularism into Roman Catholic thought in America and ethnic inferiority complexes.

THE WRITER explained that the secular fallacy consisted in regarding anything connected with an after life as irrelevant and the conviction that the church was significant only in that it was able to help counter war, hunger, racial conflicts and other social ills.

Recalling that the Roman Catholic Church in the United States has been nurtured by immigrants

from Ireland, Italy, Poland and other European countries, Father Mondin said that many in these groups striving to be accepted by “Yankees”, were renouncing their old-world religious traditions.

But, he said, there still is a strong “silent majority” among American Roman Catholics clinging to the Basic tenets of Christianity”, and that this majority would guarantee the survival of their Church.

[H: No, they won't guarantee anything save the ultimate downfall of that “church”. It is steeped in WRONG AND FALSE CONCEPTS AND CAN NEVER SURVIVE IN A WORLD OF TRUTH OR, FURTHER, IN A WORLD OF “GETCHA” ALL AND EVERYTHING. IT CANNOT SURVIVE IN THE REALM OF CHRIST NOR IN THE WORLD OF ANTICHRIST—PERIOD.]

[END OF QUOTING]

Scribe, bear with me for we only have three more essays to make it through. It will not be easy for I will insist that everyone reading the SCRIPTURES offered for ALL “christians” are going to be WRONG. They cannot be correct for there was no one NAMED “JESUS” TO BE TRANSLATED. You simply will have to begin to grow up through the concept foisted off on you so that you would succumb to the New World Order One Church Antichrist. Oh, the words will make sense, the “Christed” quality will be integrated to fool you and you will grimace and hate me for my input. You have taken the easy way of the serpents and you are now dead-ended in the trap. How many of you will about-face, revolve around, and walk out again? GOD WAITS.

With 80-plus years of Catholicism and “not catholicism” in his training, how could you expect this man to realize his own errors? There is no more shackled a bunch of followers than those housed in the priesthood of such a secret and controlled ORDER as is the Roman Catholic Church, with the centuries and centuries of false teachings and wrong perceptions. You can only be what you believe, no more. You must come to BELIEVE in TRUTH—to BE more.

Let us have a rest, please. We can accomplish the work prior to the paper run if we stick right with it and I will give you the energy necessary for the task. Tarry with me for a while in the quiet, please. There shall be peace in the valley where ye dwell for it is my promise unto you—the reward of service beyond call to duty. I salute you and my team and all the readers without whom there would be no need or purpose for our mission. Adonai.

2/7/98 #4 HATONN

TRIALS AND TRIBULATIONS

You are about to get quoted to you a LOT of terrible Scriptures out of the book of instructions for apocalypse. Well, if YOU wrote the script for same, wouldn't you make sure the directors do the directing correctly according to your script? After all, the “producer” can shut the play down if the actors and staff do not play properly according to instructions. Sometimes a play is simply so bad it is run out of town and off the stage. A lot of people get hurt when this latter

happens—count on it.

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

PART TEN

[QUOTING, *ANTICHRIST*, Coughlin (Circa 1970):]

ESSAY TEN

THE END OF THE WORLD

Many christians erroneously believe the Church Militant is indestructible and will endure for eternity. This is unhappy fiction; for the fact is both the Church Suffering in Purgatory and the Church Militant on Earth will be terminated. Already the Church Militant has been seriously fragmented. Many dioceses in Africa and Asia Minor have ceased to exist; many parishes and populations in Europe have accepted the culture of antichristians, not because of population movement but because of secessions.

More significantly, St. John the Evangelist, (prior to the year 92 A.D.) wrote a stinging rebuke to the Church at Sadis (*Apoc.* 3:1) in these words: “I know thy works; thou hast the name of being alive and thou art dead.” A cursory evaluation of the present worldwide population unfolds a shocking commentary on the erosion of Catholicity; an erosion that has practically erased the life of the Church in Asia and destroyed the hope of regaining even an insignificant foothold in that most populated area of the Earth.

These observations are indirectly firmed in the twenty-fourth chapter of *St. Matthew* **[H: Who is this? WHO SAID?]** where Jesus **[H: Who?]** predicted the end of the world which involves the end of the Church Militant. Religiously, Catholics firmly believe in the plain, prosaic presentation of each verse in this startling passage. The first two verses read as follows: **[H: Religions are of the physical; spiritual is of GOD.]**

Matt. 24:1-2: “*And Jesus left the temple and was going away, when His disciples came forward to show Him the buildings of the temple. But He answered and said to them, ‘Do you see all these things? Amen I say to you there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down.’*” **[H: Now, I would trust that that is so.]**

The above prediction was made in the year C.32 A.D. In less than forty years (C.70 A.D.) Christ's words were factualized when Emperor Titus demolished Jerusalem leaving standing only the “Weeping Wall” which in 1972 A.D. is a haunting testimony to Christ's accuracy. This prophecy and its historic fulfillment is accepted by many scriptural scholars as a “proof-in-advance” of the predictions which follow in the succeeding verses of the same chapter.

Matt. 24:3-14: “*And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, ‘Tell us, when are these things to happen, and what will be the sign of Thy coming and of the end of the world?’*”

“*And in answer Jesus said to them, ‘Take care that no one leads you astray. For many will come in my name saying, I am the Christ, and they will lead many astray. For you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars. Take care that*

you do not be alarmed, for these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be pestilences and famines and earthquakes in various places. But all these things are the beginnings of sorrows.'

“‘Then they will deliver you up to tribulations, and will put you to death; and you will be hated by all nations for my name’s sake. And then many will fall away, and will betray one another, and will hate one another. And many false prophets will arise and will lead many astray. And because iniquity will abound, the charity of the many will grow cold. But whoever perseveres to the end, he shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world, for a witness to all nations; and then will come the end.’”

[H: Go right back up there to the FALSE translation of Esu Immanuel to “Jesus”—then move right on down to “for my name’s sake” and I think the slip-in change will become obvious to you for all these things would be dumped on the back of the one whose name they would change to “Jesus” to confuse and confound all who would come after. Now look at the last sentence in italics: Read it and get your kleenex for we are bringing you that final gospel of the kingdom of GOD, readers—and then, WILL COME THE END!]

Christ’s [H: You see, this man cannot seem to understand his own lack of willingness to use “Jesus” and “Christ” in the same breath—why would that be? Because “Jesus” is a name of a MAN; Christ is the state of being in perfection. They are NOT INTERCHANGEABLE AND THEY ARE NOT THE SAME. ONE CANNOT SUFFICE FOR THE OTHER—EVER, UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCES, FOR THEY ARE MUTUALLY EXCLUSIVE LANGUAGE MEANINGS AND TERMS.] predictions present a rather dismal picture:

- (1) Many will fall away.
- (2) Many will betray and hate one another.
- (3) Many false prophets will lead many astray.
- (4) The charity of the many will grow cold.
- (5) Some persons will have the courage to preach these prophetic facts to all nations before the end will have come.
- (6) The Church Militant will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake.

In view of the recent post-Vatican assemblages of the prelates where committees are seriously surveying the possibility, if not probability, of uniting Mother Church to a Marxist-minded organization, where are we going? Are the prelates trying to avoid the hatred of men at the price of sacrificing loyalty to the Paraclete?

If the assembled prelates had expended as much zeal and effort implementing the mandates and doctrines of Christ as they have endeavoring to nullify His predictions, their score board of success and failure would read much differently today.

[H: No, this is incorrect, for any “man”—be he of a Church or of any human placement—cannot find TRUTH IN FALSE CONCEPTS. RELIGION AND SPIRIT ARE OPPOSITE IN MEANING.]

HOPE FOR SURVIVAL

(A) In a previous essay I reported that His Holiness, Pope Paul VI, contributed substantial sums of money both to the ILO (a European Communist labor organization) and, to the leftist-inclined World Council of Churches or its affiliate.

In doing so, no attempt at that time was made to rationalize Paul’s actions, because I felt it would be both forceful and understandable to close this series of essays with that thought in mind and, at the same time, disclose a “new look” at Communism, Capitalism and the future of the despairing world in which we live.

During my public career as a priest who was privileged to address millions of persons, I consistently and forcefully criticized the private manufacture and control of money which is the lifeblood of economy.

Food, shelter, clothing and health, in great

degree, depend upon its availability as do the peace and prosperity of a nation. Without an abundance of pay-envelopes and profits, there cannot be an abundance of taxes to care for education, transportation and communication. Without a just and equitable distribution of the burdens of taxation, those who enjoy exemptions, when they are capable of sharing the burden, are exploiters both of the poor and the vast middle-class wage earners and salaried citizens.

Moreover, these persons or groups who, first, seize the power to create money (be it currency or credit) and then loan it to the government at interest are, indeed, the prime enemies of the nation, particularly when in time of war they profit not only on the privations and lives of their fellow citizens but on the manufacture and transportation of war materials, all of which are non-productive; all of which subtract from the wealth and wellbeing of society.

For more than fifty years the American public



The Untold History Of America

by Ray Bilger

This book shatters the image that has traditionally been portrayed as American History, by exposing the high-level corruption that passes for business as usual in the Halls of Congress, the White House and throughout our entire Judicial system.

The Untold History of America was written for the specific purpose of providing a high school textbook for all American schools that would educate students into the real nature of our national situation. With a clear understanding of things as they exist in reality, students will then be in a much better position to go on in life and do something to correct our current downhill course.

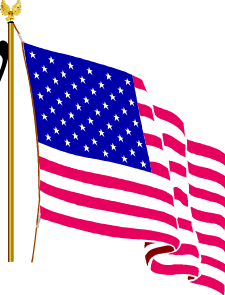
This book is for those who want to know why America is the way it is today, where we went wrong, who are the responsible parties, and what we can do to bring back the American Dream our forefathers and mothers fought so hard to establish and gave their very lives to defend.

Special emphasis is placed throughout the book on the original inhabitants of America, the Native Americans. They lived for thousands of years on this continent in complete harmony and balance with the Earth. With their help we may yet be able to turn things around so that our tomorrows will be something we will all be honored to pass on to the children who are our future generations.

★ ★ ★

The first 16 parts of Ray Bilger’s ongoing series, The Untold History Of America, have finally been compiled into a book, *The Untold History Of America, Vol. I*, now available from **Phoenix Source** Distributors for **\$7.00** plus S/H

★ ★ ★



gradually has been learning that the Federal Reserve Banks which control our money also create it by a simple stroke of the pen. It cost them little save the paper, printing and distribution necessitated to put it into circulation when the government, which these same persons control, places an order for more billions of dollars to be “borrowed” in order to purchase battleships, submarines, bombers, bullets, rifles, uniforms and coffins for the uninformed, brainwashed soldiers whose lives are part of the expendable materials in the total involvement.

No longer does any informed citizen question who owns the Federal Reserve Banks. Probably he does not know the names and mailing addresses of the men and institutions who hold title but he definitely knows the United States Government does not own these hundred-billion dollar institutions which loan money not only for the processing of war but also for funds used to feed the poor, to hospitalize the sick, to build houses, roads and railways, to operate a federal government which spends close to \$800-billions each year. And this money is borrowed at approximately three percent interest which supplies a profit of \$24-billions each year even though the principle is never liquidated. In fact, the more billions of credit loaned to the government, the greater are the profits of the money creators.

These gentlemen also own more than \$300-billions of “foundation money” which (close to eighty-five percent) is invested in stocks, bonds, debentures and mortgages from which dividends are acquired—and all of it is tax-free! This is only the tip of the iceberg which does not disclose the hidden wealth of oil, energy, transportation, communications and other numerous items which make them the *Lords of the World*.

The tyranny of privately created and controlled money is nothing new. It is as old as civilization. It existed in the days of the Pharaohs; it dominated the domestic and foreign policies of the Caesars. It functioned under Charlemagne, grew into giant size under the Medicis, and ruled the destinies of Naples, Frankfurt, Paris and London under the Rothschilds and their associates. It is a major evil whose curse has befallen upon the unprivileged citizens of the United States and the world.

My public career, so much expended upon disclosing this form of Satanism, is at an end. Younger and more forceful men have taken up Excalibur to wield in these days of mortal combat.

I am not even inferring that this private control and creation of money is the centrum of the battle between Christ and Antichrist. However, Pius XI said in his *Quadragesima Anno*, “*It is almost impossible for man to save his soul when he is unjustly denied the goods of this world.*” It is this worldwide creation and control of credit money which perpetuates war and poverty. It is totally unjust when this money, the lifeblood of the economy, not only is created and controlled but its users, the American public, are taxed for its usage as well as legally bound to repay its principal in hard earned, “sweat-of-the-brow” money for the homes, food, clothing, schools, hospitals, highways and wars for which this money was first printed and circulated by order of the President and Congress of the United States, both of whom are the willing or unwilling slaves of its private creators. And this is called Democracy! **[H: My dear blind people: this certainly IS Democracy in its finest example.]**

What, then, is the relationship of Pope Paul VI to the tyranny of the Federal Reserve Banks?

And what is his relationship to the Communists in the Kremlin who exact of their followers a belief in the materialistic concept of life together with an equal disbelief in the divinity of Christ and the exclusion of God from Communistic culture?

Definitely, His Holiness is in a dilemma, particularly when he is confronted by a number of subordinate bishops who, possibly, are not skilled in the knowledge of money, the Federal Reserve Banks, the gold market and taxation, simply because they are innocent gentlemen who had no opportunity as had Cardinal McIntyre, for example, to study these subjects.

In his singular position as Pope, Paul may not step into the arena of controversy. His actions, sometimes, must speak louder than words. Nor may he be totally silent when a tyrant unsheathes his invisible sword to oppress and destroy the brothers of Christ.

Although Communism is intrinsically wrong because of its hostility to God and its materialistic concept of life, nevertheless, it is not wrong in some of its objectives and advertised reforms. Karl Marx, his associates and the atheists; Stalin, his successors and the murderers cannot be applauded for attempting to cure a headache by cutting off the head. But they did rise in their wrath to rid the world of the moneychangers, the oppressors of the people and the silent, subservient bishops, all of whom, directly or indirectly, made it impossible for a “man to save his soul because he was unjustly denied the goods of this world”. **[H: No, all these same wolves in different clothing simply exchanged themselves to receive all the wealth, etc.]**

Thus, Paul VI in appearing before the plenum of the United Nations, in risking an association with the World Council of Churches, in contributing to the ILO (International Labor Organization) was associating himself with the only political forces in all civilization who are fighting an unholy, satanic immorality and its controllers who, at the same time, legalize abortion, godless schools and other moral deformities as intrinsically (if not more so) wrong as is Communism. Keep in mind the relationship between these men and the untaxed foundations.

It was a calculated risk on my part to disclose these financial contributions of Pope Paul to the three highly suspected Communistic organizations. I called it “dirty linen”. Even as “dirty linen” it is more prudent to expose them rather than bury them under the kitchen sink to pollute the entire house with their stench, because I suspect what the Holy Father has in mind.

Paul comes from a family very cognizant of this dilemma, and exceedingly conscious that it cannot be liquidated except by the grace of God and the gifts of his sacred office. It is, therefore, a case of “He who heareth you, heareth me.” It is a case of loyalty to Paul or loyalty to the C.F.R., to the hypocritical establishment whose members merely tolerate Christ and Christ’s doctrine of brotherhood. They are no better than the Kremlin Communists.

Paul, as do most informed persons, knows that this phenomenon so bravely and concisely attacked by Pius XI must be handled before he dares preach peace and brotherhood.

Thus, what of the future? Well, first, what of the past? Since the original bishops traveled from Jerusalem to Asia Minor, the Mediterranean countries and the outposts of the Roman Empire, conditions have changed miraculously. Then the world and its populations were impoverished.

Only the few—the very few—were comfortably established.

In the past two thousand years the Holy Spirit under the title of “The Renewer of the Face of the Earth” has been personally responsible even for the material progress which men have achieved.

By inclining His miracle men and their assistants to seek first the kingdom of God and His justice, christian culture transformed the barbarian peoples of Europe to build schools and universities to excel in the arts and abstract sciences and to transform the entire character of a continent from the crudities which had existed probably for a hundred thousand years.

Every monastery became a cell of holiness and learning and every parish church was a workshop, not only of prayer, sacrament and sacrifice but song, poetry, music and painting. Throughout Italy, France, Germany, England and elsewhere gems of architecture raised their finger to the skies. Nations vied with nations in establishing the world’s most magnificent universities. Artisans were assembled into guilds wherein the youth were taught trades and drama. The Dark Ages were brilliant centuries wherein the “renewer of the Face of the Earth” was busy removing the debris which the great destructionist had wrought. A new age was born while the militiamen of Christ were busied tilling the soil, sailing the seas and shepherding their flocks as they battled poverty in Europe thereby giving promise of what was about to happen on the entire face of the Earth.

Possibly about the year 1453, so often identified with the Renaissance, Satan was permitted to speed up his antagonism and destructionism; for that year is identified with the period when the miracle men of the Holy Spirit began to unfurl the flag of the Church Triumphant. I mean that, following the Renaissance, they forgot their supernatural mission. They forgot that Africa, Asia and uncounted millions were waiting for the Holy Spirit, the Renovator, to bring to them, too, the benedictions bestowed upon the peoples of Europe.

Thus, in a sense, from that time onward, even though Columbus had planted the Cross of Christ in America, Satan’s reaction assumed greater prominence than ever before; the Church became a victim of division; the One Faith, One Lord and One Baptism became a mystic maze of multiplicities. **[H: Well, that was the only FORTUNATE thing about this period of time. This man forgets that this Church of his was the most cruel and officious one thing in the world at that time—and possibly today, as it has become the total work of Satanic intent.]**

What of the past? It was a glorious past terminating in an inglorious reversal.

This, nevertheless, gives an answer to the question of what of the future? For five hundred years the Holy Spirit still has been an activist in renewing the face of the Earth. It was He who gave us the benedictions of steam, electricity and nuclear power. It was He who inspired our forbears to build ribbons of steel across our continents, to fabricate power tractors, to discover the secrets of chemurgy, to teach our farmers how to raise a hundred bushels of wheat where five used to grow. It was He who guided Lindberg across the ocean and who filled the skies with the argosies dreamed of by Tennyson. In short, the Holy Spirit has not deserted us. He is still renewing the face of the Earth and will continue to do so. He is still awaiting Vatican III which will be the second Pentecost whereat the miracle

men will be reconverted. Again He will be the recognized Paraclete—if we only believe.

Despite numerous wars the church and its churchmen extolled the doctrine of brotherhood, practiced the discipline of faith and held high the Flag of the Cross. As did all pioneers, they and their thousands of bishops, priests and religious preached the virtue of hope which, one day, would banish war, hatred, poverty, disease, ignorance and economic slavery under the principle that they who sought “first the Kingdom of God and his justice” would acquire all these benedictions. It was a day by day effort marked with defeats as well as victories.

Forget not what has been accomplished in the 2000 years since the Star of Bethlehem first shone! Remember what obtained during the 10-million years which preceded this event!

Although we of this era live beneath the threatening clouds of riots, race hatred, youth rebellion, Church infidelity and sanctified abortion, be of good cheer; for it is my hope this is but the prelude to greater victories.

This, the sixth phase of worldwide rebellion, is not directed at the gentle Christ who came to redeem us, nor intended to black out the miraculous progress mankind has achieved since His coming. It is a rebellion against those who constantly, in and out of the church, have erected barricades of an economic nature to prevent men from enjoying the beautiful Earth which the Holy Spirit fashioned for all of us and which the haters of God and mankind have captured temporarily by their control of money in all its aspects. The people of America and the world are rising in rebellion against these moneychangers whom Christ drove from the temple. The instrument of Communism which Satan invented to destroy Christ has been seized by the Holy Spirit to overthrow those who oppose the people and bred Marxism and atheism. **[H: And it will pay you ALL, not to forget it.]**

The doctrines of christianity and its gospel of plenty can never become realities as long as this went unchallenged. Thus, there is hope the world will be one of joy; one filled with precious companionship; one brightened by the laughter of life; one where virtue and not vice will be praised; one filled with an evergleaming hope of immortality—at least for a time until Christ and His angels will reappear.

Again I remind you, all objectives the Communists have in mind are not immoral. The policy which Communists have where the government both creates and circulates the money of the nation is more christian than the American policy where privateers are paid to do it at such excessive profits to themselves. **[H: Well, brother and readers, American Capitalism is not capitalism and neither is Communism**

communism. Change the meanings of the words and you change the entire concept of meanings for all things.]

(B)

It is idle to speculate when the end of the world will occur. nevertheless, it is my humble opinion it is hundreds, if not thousands of years distant. The great continents of South America

and Africa are yet to be populated and activated, not only with current electronics and technocracy with which we are acquainted in the United States but with even greater scientific benedictions. The imperceptible yet constant changing of temperatures gradually will open up the northlands of Canada and Alaska. Possibly with the melting of innumerable icebergs, the eastern coast of our continent will be cleansed and altered. In other words, the Holy Spirit as yet

has not completed “*his renovation of the face of the Earth*” which long since has been predicted. It was only a gradual development for some few of the ancients who achieved a partial culture long before our European ancestors set aside their antiquities of life.

“The best is yet to come” is the hopeful gospel of those who have confidence in the mission of the Holy Spirit. One day government by the people under man-made laws will evolve into government by God under HIS laws.

Somehow or other, this sixth revolutionary phase in which we are living reminds me of a young mother in agony as she is about to bring her child into the world. Then her tears and anguish will be changed into joy and gladness. It may not be the millennium towards which we are progressing but it will become an age where the agonies of these transient years of grief and despair will have subsided. Life still will be a warfare but not a contest of disheartenment nor a daily recording of man-made disasters.

By no means have I abandoned hope for this beautiful country which became the melting pot of divided mankind. God will never be frustrated. His Son’s abounding graces will gladden us and the Holy Spirit’s leadership will dispel the clouds which darken our days.

To me, Faith, Hope and Charity are still the essentials in a Christly life. Faith, in believing God and His revelations through the prophets **[H: If you get your proper prophets.]**, the planets, the sunrise and the uncounted benedictions which reflect His goodness and greatness; Hope, in the outcome of our struggle to survive. Faith and Hope hold hands together as we journey from time to eternity. Charity which is the love of God and all His creatures is the crown of all our blessings.

The great truth enunciated by Pope Pius XI

that “No one who wishes to save christian civilization can cooperate with Communism in any manner whatsoever because it is intrinsically wrong”—is absolute; this is true.

What Pope Paul VI is endeavoring to do is to sympathize, not with Communism, but with Communists who are attempting to rid the Earth of the so-called establishment which is another name for money creators, money controllers and the privileged few who escape taxation and sanctify crime.

[H: And now we know WHO IS the ANTICHRIST! We know that for at least 2000 years he has tampered with everything Spiritually of Truth even unto the presentation of a false Christ and false Churches. You don’t need a church and you don’t need a Paraclete (INTERVENER). You only need to hold to the hand of the man who descended at Pentecost, seven Sundays after Easter commemorating the descending of the Holy Spirit upon the Apostles, to give you TRUTH. HE DID NOT COME TO SAVE YOU, EVEN REDEEM YOU—HE WAS SENT TO GIVE YOU TRUTH. This for those of you who didn’t look it up like I asked. I have great respect for this humble man who authored these essays for he fought not only the Antichrist he recognized but the one he could not see because he stood too close.

To honor this man further, I will, tomorrow morning, offer the recognized APOCALYPSE writings. I hope they cause you to lose a lot of sleep because this is where you stand today: at the threshold.]

[END OF QUOTING]

The fingers will not go further today and the readings will have more meaning on the morrow when the head does not hurt. Oh how I wish I knew how to get your attention, brethren, for lives and the life of a planet hang in the balance of that which we do. Adonai.

2/8/98 #1 HATONN

I feel this particular writing is so important as to ask you to pay particular attention to it. I had asked you earlier to study *REVELATION* from the *Bible* and perhaps you did (or didn’t) so to make more sense I would remind you to do that. I am not going to offer all of *Revelation* as written in that (C)hristian *Bible*, by the Antichrist, but will only write on the portions directly applicable to the Apocalypse.

Please remember several things as we write along here, (1) If there is differing from a version you might have, please remember that interpretation or translation may differ somewhat in the Catholic presentation and I don’t know which of the hundreds of versions of the *New Testament* might have been utilized for this “Appendix” to the book in point. (2) There will be explanations in the form of footnotes which I will incorporate if possible within the text but will place these in parentheses. Why? Very simple indeed and yet quite complex; Dharma doesn’t know how to get footnotes into her pages on the computer. I believe side-by-side notations are best dealt with as we go so it works out fine. I will number the verses as has the author so that hopefully they will coincide with whatever version you may have. I am not going to point out to you that you are into the Apocalypse with every item—but we have covered these things in prior writings

and journals. I don't know what to do about the unpublished journals for we simply cannot financially attend that now. Repeating and repeating and repeating may well be nice for the beginner-readers to our presentations but it is not OK with the ones who have typed for ten years to produce over 200 journals to have to do it again.

As we get more and more subscription readers we may well have to rerun papers with the major portion of them being these particular lessons. We will try to keep it interesting either way.

RISE OF ANTICHRIST

PART ELEVEN

[QUOTING, *ANTICHRIST*, Coughlin (Circa 1970):]

APOCALYPSE

V: THE SEVEN BOWLS

1. Preparatory Vision

THE ANGELS AND THE BOWLS

[H: We will pick up at the end of Chapter 15, *Revelation*]

5. And after this I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony was opened in heaven (Ver. 5. *The temple of the tabernacle of the testimony*: The inner sanctuary of the heavenly temple.), 6. And there came forth out of the temple the seven angels who had the seven plagues, clothed with clean white linen, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles. 7. And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls, full of the wrath of God who lives forever and ever. 8. And the temple was filled with smoke from the majesty of God, and from his power; and no one could enter into the temple till the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

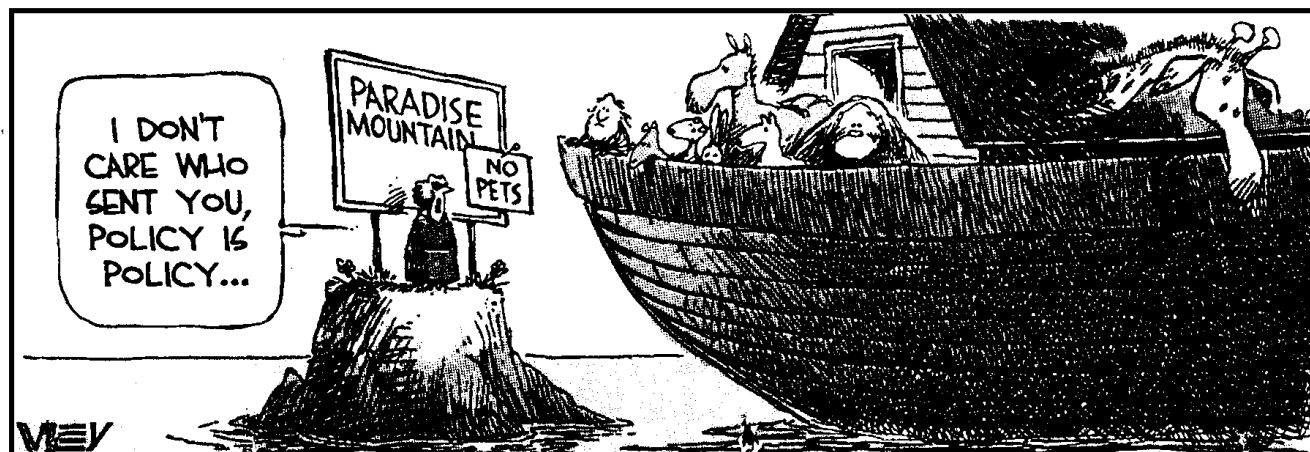
2. The First Six Bowls

CHAPTER 16

The First Three Bowls

And I heard a loud voice (Ver. 1. *Loud voice*: the divine voice from the throne itself.) from the temple saying to the seven angels, "Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God upon the Earth." 2. And the first went and poured out his bowl upon the Earth, and a sore and grievous wound was made upon the men who have the mark of the beast (Ver. 2. The plague falls on those

NON SEQUITUR / By Wiley



who carry the mark of the beast; it resembles the sixth Egyptian plague, the plague of boils. Cf. Ex. 9, 8-12 (84)), and upon those who worshipped its image. 3. And the second poured out his bowl upon the sea, and it became blood as of a dead man; and every live thing in the sea died. 4. And the third poured out his bowl upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5. And I heard the angel of the waters saying: "Thou art just, O Lord, who art and who was, O Holy One, because thou has judged these things; 6. because they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, blood also thou has given them to drink; they deserve it!" 7. And I heard the altar saying, "Yes, O Lord God almighty, true and just are thy judgments." [H: Now readers, read that AGAIN! GOD poured out the blood of saints and prophets? "Blood also thou has given them to drink..." (????) GOD? GOD OF CREATION?]

The Second Three Bowls

8. And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the SUN, 9. And he was allowed to scorch mankind with fire. [H: GOD OF CREATION?] And mankind were scorched with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of God who has authority over these plagues, and they did not repent and give him glory. 10. And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and its kingdom became dark, and they gnawed their tongues for pain. 11. And they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their wounds, and they did not repent of their works. 12. And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river Euphrates, and dried up its waters, that a way might be made ready for the kings from the rising Sun.

[H: This is NOT the hand of Creator, readers. But, is it not exactly what is going to take place this week if you do these stupid things through your Antichrist leaders? There is now technology so sophisticated to literally cause YOU TO BELIEVE the problem of a scorching light would come from the Sun, and certainly the writers of this debacle wouldn't know differences in a photon radiation explosion and the burning coming from the Sun. By the way and of the mundane, do you know that RIGHT NOW without change the sunlight is so damaging that if you simply take a good sunblocker compound as in "lotion" and rub it on the upholstery trim (dashboard, etc.) of your precious cars and trucks, tractors etc. that you will preserve your property from the Sun damage? Oh yes, if you have an R.V. parked or any car parked out in the Sun, I would rub the whole thing, but specifically the tires

exposed and all exposed vinyls or leathers, completely down with sunblocker. No big deal but you will quickly learn the value of such use in this day of radiation. And no, we don't have a business interest in sunblockers—but I wish we would have—to pay for all this publication expense.

God may well have authority over "these plagues" but HE did not present them and yet, until man understands his relationship with Creator—GOD IS NOT GOING TO DO A SINGLE SOLITARY THING ABOUT THEM. DOES EVERYBODY UNDERSTAND THIS? HE WILL SERVE UNTO THE ONES OF HIS OWN WHAT THEY ASK, AND IF INTENT IS TO SERVE THE GOD-CAUSE OF TRUTH, THEY WILL BE HONORED ACCORDING TO AGREEMENTS. Will the plagues themselves be wiped out before man comes to recognize God as Creator? NO.

Will the beast as recognized here—pay? DEARLY! There will be a time when there will be darkness OR so much burning light as to afflict everyone and specifically the ones who take no care to honor God's instructions as to how to protect selves. They shall be burned, blinded and there will be no electric power and indeed, the result will be a very dark kingdom indeed. There will be nothing to relieve the pain and suffering and no one to attend the afflicted.

God will be BLAMED and, people, that is fine to do—but it won't get you relief even as well as a Roloids would offer.

Now the EUPHRATES River: You are dinking in the very Iraq with the Euphrates River, stupid thugs. Moreover, there is now capability of totally closing off the lake from the river bed and the ability to cross that river IS AT HAND NOW. And, furthermore, you will have opened the very route presented for the Asian masses of troops to move across that area and the price shall be dearly extracted from those who had planned to take the world. When the dam is closed, it is over for that area to the East of that River, if you be against God and the peoples of the area. Israel will be pushed all the way into Turkey and will go down before the mighty hordes.

Will it be this very war? I would not say and give away any strategy, readers, so do not ask. I am telling you how it will be—that is sufficient unto your needs—if ye be of God IN TRUTH.

You can get some insight if you turn to the meaning of "for the kings from the RISING SUN". What is the flag symbology of that part of the Orient called Japan? Ponder it for those in that sector of Asia who are the KINGS of the direction of the rising Sun.]

3. An Intermediate Vision and the Seventh Bowl

The Unclean Spirits

13. And I saw issuing from the mouth of the dragon, and from the mouth of the beast, and from the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs. 14. For they are spirits of demons working signs, and they go forth unto the kings of the whole Earth to gather them together for the battle on the great day of God almighty. 15. "Behold, I come as a thief! Blessed is he who watches and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked

and they see his shame.” 16. And he gathered them together in a place that is called in Hebrew Armageddon. (Ver. 16. *Armageddon*: or, as in Hebrew, “Har-Megiddo”, i.e., the mountain of Megiddo. The place indicated here is the plain of Esdraelon, the great battlefield of Palestine; here the fortunes of kings have been decided, here rulers fought and fell. This battleground becomes the symbol of the divine struggle.)

[H: OOPS! And Antichrist workers have just made the rounds of the Pacific-Orient, the nations in the Iraq area, and all about the globe to gain the assistance and support of the nations (kings) for their dirty deeds. They go with lies and cover-ups so that they will not be seen for that which they are—but unto the Truth-Bearers they are naked as jaybirds and you can see their evil intent and “shame”. At this point of the “play” Armageddon is a “symbolic sign” but God will gather together the leaders of those nations in that area and they will decide with whom they stand. And THIS is for “my people” to know and understand.]

Remember all the while we speak of these things that the sequence of events may well not flow as the Antichrist presents to continue to fool you people “all the time if possible”. Check your supplies and keep them handy so that you don’t have to grope around in unknowing at any time.

Will there be time for necessary things to transpire? Of course—GOD HAS A PLAN 2000. That does not mean that you go to sleep, little angels.]

The Seventh Bowl

17. And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air, and there came forth a loud voice out of the temple from the throne, saying, “It has come to pass!” 18. And there were flashes of lightning, rumblings and peals of thunder, and there was a great earthquake such as never has been since men were first upon the Earth, so great an earthquake was it. 19. And the great city came into three parts; and the cities of the nations fell. And Babylon the great was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of his fierce wrath. **[H: And just WHERE is Babylon? Ah ha! But are the false writers sure that the cup of wine will be WRATH OF GOD? NO, I DON’T THINK SO. It is, however, going to be pretty “hot” for everybody around.]** 20. And every island fled away, and the mountains could not be found. 21. And great hail, heavy as a talent, came down from heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for it was very great.

VI: BABYLON THE GREAT

The Woman on the Scarlet Beast

And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls and he spoke with me, saying, “Come, I will show thee the condemnation of the great harlot who sits upon many waters. 2. with whom the kings of the Earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the Earth were made drunk with the wine of her immorality.”

3. And he took me away in spirit into a desert. And I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet-colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4. And the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and covered with

gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the uncleanness of her immorality. 5. And upon her forehead a name written—a mystery (Ver. 5. *A mystery*; the name is not literal but symbolical and its meaning will be revealed in due time.)—Babylon the great, the mother of the harlotries and of the abominations of the Earth. 6. And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. **[H: OOPS!]** And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder.

[H: I am not going to take time to go into all the ramifications of this in meaning. Remember that one of the most corrupt places on the face of the Earth was in the area of Babylon, Sodom, Gomorrah, etc. So, there is much to be laid at the doorstep therein—BUT it was the pulling away from the Antichrist that has brought the wrath of Antichrist upon the heads of Iraq. There is hatred beyond an oil “front”—these are the ancient of ancient enemies of “Israel Khazarian” lineage and the ones who pulled away to become other things, such as Mohammed, would have brought for recovery of that area and now, Islam—and it has nothing to do with Judean Hebrews. You do not come up with destructive HATE in this measure as today—without it being a death match between factions as to Control and GOD.]

The Angel’s Explanation

7. And the angel said to me, “Wherefore dost thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her which has the seven heads and the ten horns. 8. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not, and is about to come up from the abyss, and will go to destruction. And the inhabitants of the Earth—whose names *have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world—will wonder when they see the beast which was, and is not.* 9. And here is the meaning for him who has WISDOM. The seven heads are seven mountains upon which the woman sits; and they are seven kings; 10. Five of them have fallen, one IS, and the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain a short time. 11. And the beast **[H: Look possibly to the Roman Empire.]** that was, and is not, is moreover himself eighth, and is of the seven, and is on his way to destruction. **[H: I also suggest you look at the connection of the Romans to the Pharisees. And again: Who are the Pharisees?]**

12. “And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, who have not received a kingdom as yet, but they will receive authority as kings for ONE HOUR (*one hour*: ten other kingdoms are allies of the beast and battle against the Church (GOD) but their dominion is short, typified as an hour.) with the beast. 13. These have one purpose, and their power and authority they give to the beast. 14. These will fight with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for he is the Lord of lords, and the King of kings, and they who are with him, called, and chosen, and faithful.”

15. And he said to me, “The waters that thou sawest where the harlot sits are peoples and nations and tongues. 16. And the ten horns that thou sawest, and the beast, these will hate the harlot, and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh, and will burn her up in fire. 17. For God has put it into their hearts to carry out his purpose, to give their kingdom to the beast,

until the words of God are accomplished. **[H: BS: Don’t swallow this garbage, readers. God would and will NEVER assist any nation to bring destruction upon another so guess who is boasting about blaming God for one more atrocity.]** 18. And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city which has kingship of the kings of the Earth.” **[H: Well you can guess easily enough which one is spoken of here—but it is not going to be the “king” “they” want it to be.]**

CHAPTER 18

The Fall of Babylon

[H: This is that upon which the Antichrist Zionists base their call to arms today—but the facts are that Babylon fell so many zillion years ago as to have almost no meaning except as a place to focus hatred by that faction of the Antichrist. I don’t even make reference to right or wrong, correct or incorrect—this is simply the way things are perceived. Also remember that Antichrist presents what he WANTS to have happen and the point is to produce the exact opposite. For example: when it says “God will...” it means that Antichrist fully intends to...!]

And after this I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the Earth was lighted up by his glory. 2. And he cried out with a mighty voice, saying, “She has fallen, she has fallen, Babylon the great; and has become a habitation of demons, a stronghold of every unclean spirit, a stronghold of every unclean and hateful bird; 3. Because all the nations have drunk of the wrath of her immorality, and the kings of the Earth have committed fornication with her, and by the power of her wantonness the merchants of the Earth have grown rich.” **[H: This is NOT IRAQ, readers, of which this is written. The nations of the world have not screwed around with Iraq very much—but the Khazarian misfits have screwed around with EVERYBODY.]**

Her Sins and Punishment

4. And I heard another voice from heaven saying, “Go out from her, my people, that you may not share in her sins, and that you may not receive of her plagues. 5. For her sins have reached even to heaven, and the Lord has remembered her iniquities. 6. Render to her as she also has rendered, and give her the double according to her works; in the cup that she has mixed, mix for her double. **[H: Can you now see how really bad and confused this thing can get? We are not talking about nice people at this time, on either side of the divide.]** 7. As much as she glorified herself and gave herself to wantonness, so much torment and mourning give to her. Because in her heart she says, ‘I sit a queen, I am no widow, and I shall not see mourning.’ **Therefore in one day her plagues shall come, death and mourning and famine; and she shall be burnt up in fire; for strong is God who will judge her.**”

[H: Well, you now know where and how the Antichrist will strike—but the burning up in a day seems like you should look back across the Atlantic Ocean and into the Cities of the U.S. for the “in a day” stuff. Those missiles from the sky of which Cayce and Nostradamus spoke?

Pay attention for when it comes it will come in the time when the Antichrist (of which the U.S. is now the major player) makes that irreversible charge into and against Iraq. If the allies of Iraq don't have it together yet—they will get it together, and you will feel the sting of those neutron, disease-laden bombs, good buddies.]

Dirge of the Kings

9. (This passage does not appear to be an account of a vision but rather a direct prophecy, after the manner of the prophecies of Isaia and Ezechiel concerning Tyre. Tyre furnishes a type of the vengeance of God upon pride and luxury.) And the kings of the Earth who with her committed fornication and lived wantonly will weep and mourn over her when they see the smoke of her burning, 10. standing afar off for fear of her torments, saying, "Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city, for in one hour has thy judgment come!"

[H: Humnn—but what is the replacement place of Babylon? We know that the U.S. will unilaterally bomb out much of Iraq—but that is not the "new" Babylon. Is that now New York, Tel Aviv??? I would guess it would be close to the vision of Nostradamus with the "New City". Again there is the reference to "in one hour" so it certainly indicates a thus-far untouched place. Iraq has already been bombed, missed, plagued, and plundered.

I suggest you pay attention, as well, to these headings established here by Father Coughlin: *Dirge of Kings*; and go on from there. Who become the Kings in this play? Who are the Merchants? Who are the shipping magnates (Mariners), etc. How is your tummy feeling now?]

Dirge of the Merchants

11. And the merchants of the Earth will weep and mourn over her; for no one will buy their merchandise any more; 12. Merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones and pearls, and fine linen and purple, and silk and scarlet, and all thyme wood, and all vessels of ivory, and all vessels of iron, and of marble, 13. and cinnamon and amomum and spices, and ointment and frankincense, and wine and oil, and fine flour and wheat, and beasts of burden and sheep and horses, and chariots and slaves, **AND SOULS OF MEN.** 14. and the fruit which was the desire of thy soul departed from thee; and all the fat and splendid

things perished from thee, and men will find them nevermore. 15. The merchants of these things, who grew rich by her, will stand afar off for fear of her torments, weeping and mourning, 16. And saying, "Woe, woe [H: Whining as usual.], the great city, which was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and gilded in gold, and precious stone, and pearls; 17. for in ONE HOUR riches so great were laid waste!"

[H: To me it looks really bad for such as New York and other great cities of the Jewish Zionist Merchants. I see the United Nations gone, the Federal Reserves, housed and operated, actually, out of the U.S. and other fine banking and rip-off centers—GONE! What of the "contracts" then? Who CARES? The source of the PROBLEMS IN THE FIRST PLACE, are GONE!]

Dirge of the Mariners

And every shipmaster, and everyone who sails to a place, and mariners, and all who work upon the sea, stood afar off, 18. and cried out as they saw the place of her burning, saying, "What city is like to this great city?" [H: Well, London runs a close second, and is even larger, than New York. I'd really be nervous in either place were I you. By the way, London is a whole lot better within reach of missiles than the old U.S.A.—although one is actually only a few minutes further away from source.] 19. And they cast dust on their heads, and cried out weeping and mourning, saying, "Woe, woe, the great city, wherein all who had their ships at sea were made rich out of her wealth; for in ONE HOUR she has been laid waste!" 20. Make merry over her, O heaven, and you the saints and the apostles and the prophets, for God has judged your curse upon her. [H: Don't you just find this fascinating? And, it gets more intriguing.]

The Angel's Promise

21. And a strong angel took up a stone, as if it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, "With this violence will Babylon, the great city, be overthrown, and will not be found any more. 22. And the sound of harpers and musicians and flute-players and trumpets will not be heard in thee any more; and no craftsman of any craft will be found in thee any more; and the sounds of millstones will not be heard in thee any more. 23. And light of lamp will not shine in thee any more; and voice of bridegroom and of bride will not be heard in thee any more; because thy merchants were the great men of the Earth, for by thy sorcery all the nations have been led astray. 24. And in her was found blood of prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slain upon the Earth.

[H: Harken up! I have to go back into biblical times to have you understand this possibility here. It has nothing to do with a "place" but rather a state of evolvement. The Khazarian Zionist Serpent People came along and did all their name changing, etc. That is now all HISTORICAL FACT for your referencing. But something ELSE happened that gives you clue after clue after clue as to status of physical vs. spiritual. These Serpent People who then changed their name to "Jew" to suit a need and steal from the Judean people also BUILT A NEW LANGUAGE differing from any that existed at the Tower of Babel.

This language in your day is recognized as Yiddish which is neither Hebrew, Aramaic, Arabic or any of the other existing tongues. In addition they moved right along and, using terms from that language (but mostly Hebrew), did develop the *Talmud*, a very "man-oriented", no pretense otherwise, book of instructions for the Serpent People now infiltrated into every fiber of your world's anatomy. Names are and were changed and stolen, replaced, miscalled and misdefined to fool all the people all the time. And so you have come to today and you now have to FACE THE TRUTH or go down. Decision time is upon you.

And no, I have no interest in who you think my scribe to be. These things could come upon you THIS WEEK if the idiots of your day pull off their dastardly plans.]

CHAPTER 19

The Angelic Song

After these things I heard as it were a loud voice of a great crowd in heaven, saying, "Alleluia! Salvation and glory and power belong to our God. 2. For true and just are his judgments, who has judged the great harlot who corrupted the Earth with her fornication, and has avenged the blood of his servants at her hands." 3. And again they have said, "Alleluia! And the smoke of her goes up forever and ever!" 4. And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God who sits on the throne, and they said, "Amen! Alleluia!" 5. And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all you his servants, and you who fear him, the small and the great!"

The Song of Triumph

6. And I heard as it were a voice of a great crowd, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, "Alleluia! for the Lord, our God almighty, now reigns! 7. Let us be glad and rejoice and give glory to him; for the marriage of the lamb has come, and his spouse has prepared herself. 8. And she has been permitted to clothe herself in fine linen, shining, bright. For the fine linen is the just deeds of the saints."

[H: Hold up before you go celebrating. This is a song of triumph—but not for God, dear ones. Remember the ones who wrote this play are not going to have God Christ in this act—yet. There is great celebration happening because Antichrist has just declared victory and right here is the time he will take every last soul on the place.]

9. And he said to me, "Write: Blessed are they who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb." [H: "OUR" "Lamb" isn't getting married.] And he said to me, "These are true words of God." [H: If these were TRUE WORDS OF GOD, he wouldn't have to say, "These are true words of God." Look at the CLUES and SIGNS for evil must always wear a sign!] 10. and I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he said to me, "Thou must not do that, I am a fellow-servant of thine and of thy brethren who give the testimony of Jesus. [H: WHO?] Worship GOD! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." [H: No on both counts. Jesus is NOT the "spirit" of prophecy and GOD never asked that anyone WORSHIP HIM. He, in fact, told everyone



NOT TO WORSHIP, but to revere and respect HIM.]

VII: THE CONSUMMATION

The Divine Warrior

[H: How many of you expect there to be much truth as projected from the remainder of our examples? Well, be careful for you are going to find quite a bit of symbolic truth which got confused and integrated into the LIES.]

11. And I saw heaven standing open; and behold, a white horse, and he who sat upon it is called Faithful and True, and with justice he judges and wages war. 12. And his eyes are as a flame of fire, and on his head are many diadems; he has a name written which no man knows except himself. 13. And he is clothed in the garment sprinkled with blood, and his name is called The Word of God. 14. And the armies of heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and pure were following him on white horses. **[H: BS: Everyone showing up at this particular time would not be clothed in anything except LIGHT! You see, Antichrist is only of the physical world and every reference must be to a “physical” expression or image. This dude is going to try to deceive you to the bitter end (of YOU) because that is the whole point of his game.]**

King of Kings and Lord of Lords

15. And from his mouth goes forth a sharp sword with which to smite the nations. **[H: More BS.] And he will rule them with a rod of iron, and he treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God almighty. [H: Certainly He doesn’t need to do anything of the sort, nor ever would, should, or care to.]** 16. And he has on his garment and on his thigh a name written, King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

[H: He certainly will not wear his “sign” down on his thigh—that is where the nit-wits play below the physical belt. King of Kings and Lord of Lords doesn’t have to have a name anywhere on HIS person for YOU WILL KNOW WHEN YOU HAVE THE REAL THING, READERS.]

Defeat of the Beast and the False Prophet.

[H: Oh boy, now get this one for your ponder-fodder.]

17. And I saw an angel standing in the Sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in midheaven, “Come, gather yourselves together to the great supper of God, 18. That you may eat flesh of kings, and flesh of tribunes, and flesh of mighty men, and flesh of horses, and of those who sit upon them, and flesh of all men, free and bound, small and great. **[H: Damned bloodthirsty for God, isn’t this? Eat flesh, drink blood, and this will be the great supper of God? This is the stuff of Satanists, good friends.]**

19. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the Earth and their armies gathered together to wage war against him who was sitting upon the horse, and against his army. **[H: Well, guess who has put himself on that flashy white horse for the WORLD to witness?]** 20. And the beast was seized, and with it the false prophet **[H: Don’t they just wish...?!]** who did signs before it

wherewith he deceived those who accepted the mark of the beast and who worshipped its image. These two were cast alive into the pool of fire that burns with brimstone. **[H: That’s another trick of Antichrist—NOT GOD.]** 21. **[H: Boy this one is really sick.]** And the rest were killed with the sword of him who sits upon the horse, the sword that goes forth out of his mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh. **[H: Well, I would stay OUT OF THE WAY of that one on that white horse and his sword. God creates and can uncreate—He does not use a SWORD and He certainly would not fill up His beloved birds with flesh of the carcasses He severs with a sword.]**

CHAPTER 20

Satan Chained

And I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. 2. And he laid hold on the dragon, the ancient serpent, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. 3. And he cast him into the abyss, and closed and sealed it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished. And after that he must be let loose for a little while. **[H: Say what? Is this even “reasonable”? Of all things God Is, it is reasonable and logical!]**

Reign of the Saints

[H: So far, out of this I have found no evidence of SAINTS.]

4. And I saw thrones, and men sat upon them and judgment was given to them. **[H: True “saints” DO NOT SIT ON THRONES—that is a human physical perception of elite power—GOD DOESN’T NEED A THRONE AND NEITHER DO THE REST OF THE HOSTS OR CERTAINLY NOT THE CHRIST—WITH GOD.]** And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of the witness to Jesus and because of the world of God, and who did not worship the beast or his image, and did not accept his mark upon their foreheads or upon their hands. And they came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years. **[H: Oh BARF!]** 5. THE REST OF THE DEAD DID NOT COME TO LIFE TILL THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE FINISHED. **[H: Well, poor dears.]** This is the first resurrection. **[H: The what what?]** 6. Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection! **[H: Well I reckon so...]** Over these the second death has no power; but they will be priests of God and Christ, and will reign with him a thousand years. **[H: God and Christ have always “reigned” and SHALL always “reign” and this is impossible for me to believe that you of God’s creation in perfection are so gullible to such garbage,]**

Satan Loosed

7. And when the thousand years are finished, Satan will be released from his prison, and will go forth and deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the Earth, Gog and Magog, and will gather them together for the battle; the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 8. And they went up over the breadth of the Earth and encompassed the camp of the saints, and the beloved city. 9. And fire from god came down

out of heaven and devoured them. And the devil who deceived them was cast into the pool of fire and brimstone **[H: Well, this part looks pretty good to me.],** where are also the beast 10. And the false prophet; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. **[H: Yes, I really do begin to like this idea.]**

The Last Judgment

[H: Give themselves away don’t they? God does not judge man—MAN JUDGES HIMSELF—ALWAYS HAS, ALWAYS WILL.]

11. And I saw a great white throne and the one who sat upon it; from his face the Earth and heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them. **[H: Never was a place to hide or run—from God—so who might be intended for that big white throne?]** 12. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and scrolls were opened. And another scroll was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of those things that were written in the scrolls, according to their works. **[H: Come now, he just said these were the “dead” and would they have not, then, already been judged?]**

14. And hell and death were cast into the pool of fire. This is the second death, the pool of fire. **[H: Oh, now we have to “dead” people twice or dead them, raise them, again judge them, and dead them again?]** 15. And if anyone was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the pool of fire. **[H: Boy, now that really sounds like a nice forgiving Creator-God, doesn’t it? Or does it sound like the miserable actions of a physical human tyrant in revenge and wanting a bit more blood and gore? People, it is time you take your responsibility for self—or there are going to be a lot of DEAD people around and you among them. You only need to get deaded once, you know—the rest is pure lie. You are only responsible for judging self ONCE at each passage so what gives with this continual life-death-judge fabrication?]**

[END OF QUOTING]

Ah indeed, what games are played at the expense of you sleeping babies. And before we leave it, let me point out one more thing NOT in the Apocalyptic writings of this good Priest.

You will note the sign of Antichrist as he offers you fear, terror, and discipline with his warnings:

Revelation 22:18: *“And I solemnly declare to everyone who reads this book: IF ANYONE ADDS ANYTHING TO WHAT IS WRITTEN HERE, GOD SHALL ADD TO HIM THE PLAGUES DESCRIBED IN THIS BOOK. 19. AND IF ANYONE SUBTRACTS ANY PART OF THESE PROPHECIES, GOD SHALL TAKE AWAY HIS SHARE IN THE TREE OF LIFE, AND IN THE HOLY CITY JUST DESCRIBED.”*

And to that I shall add and subtract until Antichrist’s hell freezes over—which should be pretty quickly now for this is pure wishful thinking BS.

YOU ARE PEOPLE OF THE LIE—DON’T YOU THINK IT IS TIME TO WAKE UP, SLEEPYHEADS? AND, THE PENTECOSTAL PREACHERS ARE LEADING YOU TO YOUR FIRST DEATH AND AFTER THAT, THERE “AIN’T” NO MORE. IT REALLY IS JUST YOU AND GOD RIGHT AFTER THAT FIRST ONE. SO BE IT. Adonai. 

Sananda: It Is Time To Awaken From *The Lie*

2/5/98 ESU "JESUS" SANANDA

Esu Sananda present in Radiance. I come in Service to instruct you and to offer freely answers to your queries. I come with THE HOSTS OF GOD! I am returned on a magnificent craft which we call *The Phoenix*. Oh ye of little minds, blurred vision, and no faith! You shall be given to see the magnificence of Creator.

You are people of *THE LIE!* EVERYTHING ABOUT YOUR SOCIETY IS A LIE. YOU HAVE LOST THE TRUE VALUES THAT HAVE MERIT AND REPLACED THEM, ACCORDING TO THE BLUEPRINTS OF *THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION*.

YOU HAVE TAKEN THE BAIT—HOOK, LINE, AND SINKER, AND YOU DON'T CARE ENOUGH ABOUT YOUR PLIGHT TO PULL YOURSELVES UP AND REMOVE THE SOURCE OF YOUR ENSLAVEMENT.

WE SHALL NOT DO IT FOR YOU. WE COME TO INSTRUCT IN THE WORD, THE TRUTH, AND THE LIGHT. IT IS UP TO YOU TO MAKE YOUR OWN CHOICES ABOUT YOUR OWN FREEDOM OR YOUR OWN CONTINUED ENSLAVEMENT.

YOU CANNOT FATHOM, FROM YOUR LIMITED PERSPECTIVE, THAT WHICH GOD TRULY IS, AND IS ABOUT. HARKEN UP! LISTEN TO THE MESSAGES BEING PROVIDED AT THIS TIME, FOR THEY ARE INSTRUCTIONS AND THEY CONTAIN WITHIN THEM THE KEY THAT WILL UNLOCK THAT WHICH HAS KEPT YOU ENSLAVED AND IN DARKNESS.

In the days before us I will be offering many passages from a variety of sources; some I will name and others I will choose to leave unnamed. You will find truth contained in all of it, and you will also find, scattered throughout, THE CONTINUED LIE.

IT IS SO VERY SUBTLE, AT TIMES,

THAT IT ENTERS IN ON STOCKING FEET AND WHISPERS UNTIL, SUDDENLY AWARE, IT IS TOO LATE FOR YOU TO REALIZE THAT YOU HAVE BEEN HAD!

PAY ATTENTION TO THE LESSONS I BRING TO YOU, FOR I WILL NOT LEAD YOU ASTRAY. MANY OF THE PASSAGES THAT YOU WILL READ WILL BE, AS I SAID BEFORE, STRANGE TO THE EAR, FOREIGN, UNUSUAL.

AH—BUT DOES THAT MEAN THAT YOU CANNOT LEARN FROM THAT WHICH YOU HAVE NEVER HEARD BEFORE? OH CHILDREN OF THE LIE, PAY ATTENTION! THE HOUR IS DRAWING NIGH FOR THE FINAL CHOICES THAT WILL DETERMINE YOUR PLACEMENT FOR THE REST OF YOUR SOUL-LIFE'S JOURNEY.

THESE THINGS ARE IMPORTANT.

DO NOT CAST ASIDE YOUR LIFE-RING TO WATCH TELEVISION OR SOME OTHER MINDLESS ACTIVITY. PAY ATTENTION!

I AM NOT SAYING DO NOT WATCH TELEVISION; I AM SAYING THAT THE PRIORITIES TOWARD GOD AND FREEDOM FROM ENSLAVEMENT OUGHT TO TAKE PRECEDENCE OVER ENTERTAINMENT.

AH—BUT IT IS A FREE-WILL PLANET AND THOSE ARE AMONG THE CHOICES YOU MAKE. HOW WILL YOUR PASSAGE IN THE BOOK OF LIFE READ? ARE YOU SURE YOU WILL MAKE IT TO THE BOOK OF LIFE? YES, THESE THINGS DO, INDEED, MATTER.

FEAR IS THAT WHICH KEEPS YOU ENSLAVED. KNOWLEDGE = FREEDOM. WISDOM IS SOMETHING YOU MUST ATTAIN THROUGH CORRECT CHOICES AND UTILIZATION OF THAT WHICH YOU HAVE LEARNED.

THERE IS MUCH THAT I WISH TO

BRING, AND IT WILL COME THROUGH THESE HANDS. MUCH OF IT WILL BE RETYPED MATERIAL, QUOTED MATERIAL, BUT AS WITH OTHER RECEIVERS, IF ONE CAN TYPE IT, YOU CERTAINLY CAN FIND THE TIME TO READ IT.

Be kind to one another. Be kind to self. Be ever on your guard, for evil is always ready to POUNCE AT THE SLIGHTEST CRACK IN THE SHIELD. MAINTAIN YOUR LIGHT SHIELDS FOR THEREIN IS SAFETY AND WISDOM.

I AM SANANDA, signing off for now. PEACE AND BLESSINGS UNTO YOU.

2/7/98 #1 ESU "JESUS" SANANDA

Good morning. Esu Immanuel present in Radiance—or IN LIGHT, which perhaps is better to your understanding of the term. I come in Service.

Let us begin this morning by utilizing an ancient writing, author unknown. This tractate was titled (by modern scholars) *On The Origin Of The World* and is introduced (and translated) by Hans-Gerhard Bethge. In his introductory remarks he notes, in part:

[QUOTING:]

It is a compendium of central gnostic ideas, especially on cosmogony, anthropology, and eschatology. Based on various sources and traditions, the treatise is in part presented in a semi-scholarly style, with numerous etiologies and etymologies. It is in the form of an apologetic tract designed for public effectiveness in attracting adherents. Earthly history, but also the presentation of the world above, including its development, are largely ignored. On the basis of the unnamed and unknown author's intention, stated at the beginning and then carried through in the text itself, scholarship has assigned to the document the hypothetical title *On The Origin Of The World*.

There are good reasons to assume that we have to do with a conscious, well-planned literary composition without extensive secondary alterations, rather than with the produce of a rather long process in the transmission of tradition. **The early fourth century could possibly be the time of composition. [S: Emphasis added.]** The remarkable mixture of various kinds of Jewish views, Manichaean elements, Christian ideas, Greek philosophical conceptions, and figures of Greek or Hellenistic mythology, magic, and astrology, as well as a

clear emphasis on Egyptian thought, all point to Alexandria as the probable place of origin for the Greek original of *On The Origin Of The World*. **[S: That is quite a mixture of influences. Let it also be noted that this was an extremely active time period for documenting “religious” thought.]**

[END QUOTING]

Portions of the original document (tractate) are missing. These gaps in the text will be noted herein with the addition of this symbol: **I**. Let us begin, now, quoting, at least in part, from *On The Origin Of The World*. You will find that the writing is allegorical and metaphorical in nature. Keep this in mind, please.

[QUOTING:]

Seeing that everybody, gods of the world **I** and mankind, says that nothing **I** existed prior to chaos, **I I** in distinction to them shall demonstrate that they are **I** all mistaken, because they are not acquainted with the origin **I** of chaos, nor with its root. Here is the demonstration. How well it suits all men, on the subject of chaos, to say that **I** it is a kind of darkness! But in fact it comes from a shadow, **I** which has been called by the name darkness. And the shadow **I** comes from a product that has existed **I** since the beginning. It is, moreover, clear that it (viz., the product) **I** existed before chaos came into being, and that the latter **I** is posterior to the first product.

Let us therefore concern ourselves **I** with the facts of the matter; and furthermore, with the first **I** product, from which chaos was projected. And in this way the truth will be clearly demonstrated.

After the natural structure of the immortal beings **I** had completely developed out of the infinite, **I** a likeness then emanated from Pistis (Faith); **I** it is called Sophia (Wisdom). It exercised volition **I** and became a product resembling **I** the primeval light. And **I** immediately her will manifested itself **I** as a likeness of heaven, having **I** an unimaginable magnitude; **I** it was between the immortal beings and those things that **I** came into being after them, like...: she (Sophia) **I** functioned as a veil dividing **I** mankind from the things above.

Now the eternal realm (aeon) **I** of truth has no shadow outside it, **I** for the limitless light is everywhere **I** within it. But its exterior is shadow, **I** which has been called by the name darkness. From **I** it there appeared a force, presiding over **I** the darkness. And the forces **I** that came into being subsequent to them called the shadow **I** “the limitless chaos”. From it, **I** every [kind] of divinity sprouted up **I**...together with the entire place, [so that] **I** also, [shadow] is posterior to the first product. It was <in> the abyss that [it] (shadow) appeared, **I** deriving from the aforementioned Pistis.

Then **I** shadow perceived that there was something **I** mightier than it, and felt envy; and when it had become pregnant **I** of its own accord, suddenly it **I** engendered jealousy. Since that day, **I** the principle of jealousy amongst **I** all the eternal realms and their worlds has been apparent. Now as for that jealousy, **I** it was found to be an abortion without **I** any spirit in it. Like a shadow it came into existence **I** in a vast watery substance. Then **I** the bile that had come into being out of the shadow **I** was thrown into a part of chaos. **I** Since that day, a watery

substance **I** has been apparent. And what sank within **I** it flowed away, being visible **I** in chaos; as with a woman giving birth to a child **I** — all her superfluities flow out; **I** just so, matter came into being out of **I** shadow and was projected apart. And it (viz., matter) did not **I** depart from chaos; rather, matter was in chaos, **I** being in a part of it.

And when these things had come to pass, then Pistis came **I** and appeared over the matter of **I** chaos, which had been expelled like an **I** aborted fetus — since there was no spirit in it. For all of it (viz., chaos) **I** was limitless darkness **I** and bottomless water. **I** Now when Pistis saw what had resulted **I** from her defect, she became disturbed. **I** And the disturbance appeared, as a **I** fearful product; it rushed [to] her in **I** the chaos. She turned to it and [blew] into **I** its face in the abyss, which is below all the heavens.

And when Pistis **I** Sophia desired to cause the thing **I** that had no spirit to be formed into a likeness **I** and to rule over matter and over all her **I** forces, there appeared for the first time **I** a ruler, out of the water, **I** lionlike in appearance, androgynous, **I** having great authority within **I** him, and ignorant of whence he had come into being. **I** Now when Pistis Sophia **I** saw him moving about in the depth of the waters **I** she said to him, “Child, **I** pass through to here,” whose equivalent is “*yalda baoth*”.

Since that day there appeared the principle **I** of verbal expression, which reached **I** the gods and the angels and mankind. **I** And what came into being as a result of verbal expression, **I** the gods and the angels and mankind finished. **I** Now as for the ruler Yaltabaoth, **I** he is ignorant of the force of Pistis: **I** he did not see her face, rather he saw **I** in the water the likeness that spoke with him. **I** And because of that voice, he called **I** himself Yaldabaoth. But **I** Arael is what the perfect call him, for he was like **I** a lion. Now when he had come to have authority over matter, **I** Pistis Sophia withdrew up **I** to her light.

When the ruler saw **I** his magnitude — and it was only himself **I** that he saw: he saw nothing else, **I** except for water and darkness — then he supposed **I** that it was he alone who existed. His **I** was completed by verbal expression: it appeared as a spirit moving to and fro **I** upon the waters. And when that spirit **I** appeared, the ruler set apart the watery substance. **I** And what was dry **I** was divided into another place. And from matter **I** he made for himself an abode, and he called **I** it heaven. And from matter, **I** the ruler made a footstool, **I** and he called it Earth.

Next, **I** the ruler had a thought — consistent with his nature — **I** by means of verbal expression he created an androgyne. **I** He opened his mouth and cooed to **I** him. When his eyes had been opened, he looked **I** at his father, and he said to him, “Eee!” Then his **I** father called him Eee-a-o (Yao). Next he **I** created the second son. He cooed **I** to him. And he opened his eyes and said **I** to his father, “Eh!” His father called **I** him Eloai. Next he created **I** the third son. He cooed to him. And he opened his **I** eyes and said to his father, “Asss!” His **I** father called him Astaphaios. These **I** are the three sons of their father. **I**

Seven appeared in chaos, androgynous. **I** They have their masculine names **I** and their feminine names. The feminine name **I** is Pronia (Forethought) Sambathas, which **I** is “week”. And his son is called **I** Yao: his feminine name is Lordship.

Sabaoth: his feminine name is Deity.

Adonaios: his feminine name is Kingship.

Eloaios: his feminine name is Jealousy.

Oraios: his feminine name is Wealth.

And Astaphaios, his feminine name is Sophia (Wisdom).

These are the [seven] forces **I** of the seven heavens of [chaos]. And they were born **I** androgynous, consistent with the immortal pattern **I** that existed before them, according to the wish **I** of Pistis: so that the likeness of what had **I** existed since the beginning might reign to **I** the end.

You (sg.) will find the effect of these names **I** and the force of the male entities in the *Archangelic (Book) I of the Prophet Moses*, and the names of the female entities in the first *Book (biblios) I of Noraia*.

Now the prime parent Yaldabaoth, **I** since he possessed great authority, **I** created heavens for each of his **I** offspring through verbal expression—created them beautiful, as dwelling places **I** — and in each heaven he created great glories, **I** seven times excellent. Thrones and **I** mansions and temples, and also **I** chariots and virgin spirits up **I** to an invisible one and their glories, each one **I** has these in his heaven; mighty **I** armies of gods and lords and angels **I** and archangels—countless myriads **I** — so that they might serve.

The account of these matters you (sg.) will find **I** in a precise manner in the first *Account I of Oraia*.

And they were completed from this heaven to as far up as **I** the sixth heaven, namely that of Sophia. **I** The heaven and his Earth were destroyed by **I** the troublemaker that was below them all. **I** And the six heavens shook violently; **I** for the forces of chaos knew who it was **I** that had destroyed the heaven that was below them. **I** And when Pistis knew about the breakage **I** resulting from the disturbance, she sent forth her breath and **I** bound him and cast him down into Tartaros. Since that day, the heaven, along with its Earth, has consolidated itself through Sophia the daughter of Yaldabaoth, **I** she who is below them all.

Now when the heavens had consolidated themselves along with their forces **I** and all their administration, the prime parent **I** became insolent. And he was honored by **I** all the army of angels. And **I** all the gods and their angels **I** gave blessing and honor to him. And for his part he **I** was delighted and continually boasted, **I** saying to them, **I** “I have no need of anyone.” He said, **I** “It is **I** who am God, and there is no other one that exists **I** apart from me.” And when he said this, he sinned against **I** all the immortal beings who give answer. And they laid it **I** to his charge.

Then when Pistis saw the impiety **I** of the chief ruler she was filled with anger. **I** She was invisible. She said, “You are mistaken, **I** Samael,” that is, “blind god”. **I** “There is an immortal man of light who **I** has been in existence before you and who will appear **I** among your modelled forms; he will trample you to scorn **I** just as potter’s clay is pounded. And you will descend **I** to your mother, the abyss, along with those that belong to you. For at the consummation of your (pl.) works **I** the entire defect that has become visible **I** out of the truth will be abolished, and it will cease to be and will be **I** like what has never been.” Saying this, Pistis revealed **I** her likeness of her greatness in the

waters. And I so doing she withdrew up I to her light.

Now when Sabaoth the son I of Yaldabaoth heard the I voice of Pistis, he sang praises of her, and [he] I condemned the father...at the word of Pistis; and he praised her I because she had instructed them about the immortal man I and his light. Then Pistis Sophia I stretched out her finger and poured upon him I some light from her light, to be a condemnation I of his father. Then when Sabaoth I was illumined, he received great authority I against all the forces of chaos. Since that day he has been called I “Lord of the Forces”.

He hated his father, the darkness, I and his mother, the abyss, and loathed I his sister, the thought of the prime parent, I which moved to and fro upon the waters. And because of I his light all the authorities of chaos were jealous I of him. And when they had become disturbed, I they made a great war in the seven I heavens. Then when Pistis Sophia I had seen the war, she dispatched I seven archangels to Sabaoth from her light. They snatched him up to the seventh I heaven. They stood before him as attendants. Furthermore she sent him three more I archangels and established the kingdom for him I over everyone so that he might dwell I above the twelve gods I of chaos.

Now when Sabaoth had taken up the place I of repose in return for his repentance, I Pistis also gave him her daughter Zoe (Life) I together with great authority so that she might I instruct him about all things that exist in the eighth heaven. And as he had authority, I he made himself first of all a mansion. It is huge, magnificent, I seven times as great as all those that exist I in the seven heavens.

And before his mansion he created a throne, I which was huge and was upon a I four-faced chariot called I “Cherubin”. Now the Cherubin has I eight shapes per each of I of the four corners, lion forms and I calf forms and human forms I and eagle forms, so that all the forms I amount to sixty-four forms—and (he created) seven archangels that stand I before it; he is the eighth, and has I authority. All the forms amount to I seventy-two. Furthermore, from this chariot I the seventy-two gods took shape; they took shape so that they might rule over the seventy-two I languages of the peoples. And by the throne I he created other, I serpent-like angels, called I “Saraphin”, which praise him at all times.

Thereafter he created a congregation (*ekklesia*) of angels, thousands and myriads, numberless, I which resembled the congregation in I the eighth heaven; and a firstborn I called Israel—which I is, “the man that sees God”; and another being, I called Jesus Christ, [S: Pay attention.] who resembles the savior I above in the eighth heaven and who I sits at his right upon a I revered throne, and at his left, there sits the virgin of the holy spirit, I upon a throne and glorifying him. And the seven virgins stand before her, I...possessing thirty harps, I and psalteries and trumpets, glorifying him. And I all the armies of the angels glorify him, I and they bless him. **Now where he sits is upon a throne of light <within a> great cloud that covers I him. [S: Emphasis added.]** And there was no one with him I in the cloud except Sophia <the daughter of> Pistis, I instructing him about all the things that exist in the eighth heaven, I so that the likenesses of those things might be created, I in order that his reign might endure until the

consummation of the heavens of chaos I and their forces.

Now Pistis Sophia I set him apart from the darkness and summoned him to her right, I and the prime parent she put at her left. **Since that day, right has been called I justice, and left called I wickedness. [S: Emphasis added.]** Now because of this they all received I a realm (*kosmos*) in the congregation of justice I and wickedness, ...stand...upon a creature...I all.

Thus when the prime parent of chaos I saw his son Sabaoth and the glory I that he was in, and perceived that he was greatest of all the authorities I of chaos, he envied him. And I having become wrathful he engendered Death out of his I death: and he (*viz.*, Death) was established over the sixth I heaven, <for> Sabaoth had been snatched up from there. And thus the number I of the six authorities of chaos was achieved. Then Death, I being androgynous, mingled with his (own) nature I and begot seven androgynous offspring. These are the names of the male ones: Jealousy, Wrath, I Tears, Sighing, Suffering, Lamentation, I Bitter Weeping. And these are the names I of the female ones: Wrath, Pain, Lust, I Sighing, Curse, Bitterness, Quarrelsomeness. They had intercourse with one another, and each I one begot seven, so that they amount to forty-nine androgynous demons.

Their names and their effects you will find I in the *Book of Solomon*.

And in the presence of these, Zoe, who I was with Sabaoth, created seven I good androgynous forces. These are the names of the male ones: the Unenvious, I the Blessed, the Joyful, the True, I the Unbegrudging, the Beloved, I the Trustworthy. Also, as regards the female ones, these are their I names: Peace, Gladness, Rejoicing, Blessedness, I Truth, Love, Faith (Pistis). And I from these there are many good I and innocent spirits.

Their influences I and their effects you will find in I the *Configuration Of The Fate Of Heaven That Is I Beneath The Twelve*.

And having seen the likeness I the Pistis in the waters, the prime parent grieved very much, especially when he heard her voice, I like the first voice that had I called to him out of the waters. And I when he knew that it was she who had given a name I to him, he sighed. He was ashamed on account of his I transgression. And when he had come to know in truth I that an immortal man I of light had been existing before him, he was greatly disturbed; I for he had previously said I to all the gods and their angels, I “It is I who am god. No other one I exists apart from me.” For he had been afraid I they might know that another I had been in existence before him, and might condemn him. But he, being devoid of understanding, scoffed at the condemnation I and acted recklessly. He said, “If anything has existed before me, let it appear, I so that we may see its light.”

And I immediately, behold! Light came out of the eighth heaven I above and passed through all the heavens I of the Earth. When the prime parent saw that the light was beautiful as it radiated, I he was amazed. And he was greatly ashamed. As I that light appeared, a human likeness I appeared within it, very wonderful. And no one saw it except of I the prime parent and Pronoia, I who was with him. Yet its light appeared I to all the forces of the heavens. Because of this I they were all troubled by it.

Then I when Pronoia saw that emissary, she

became enamored of him. But he hated her because she was on the darkness. But she desired to embrace him, and she was not I able to. When she was unable to assuage her love, I she poured out her light upon the Earth. Since that day, that emissary has been called I “Adam of Light”, whose rendering I is “the luminous man of blood”, and the Earth spread over him, holy Adaman, I whose rendering is “the Holy Land of Adamantine”. Since that day, I all the authorities have honored the blood of the virgin. And the Earth was purified on account of I the blood of the virgin. But most of all, I the water was purified through the likeness of Pistis Sophia, who had appeared to I the prime parent in the waters. I Justly, then, it has been said: “through the waters”. I The holy water, since it vivifies the all, purifies it.

Out of that first blood I Eros appeared, being androgynous. I His masculinity is Himireris (*i.e.*, Himeros), being I fire from the light. His femininity, I that is with him — a soul of blood — is from I the stuff of Pronoia. He is very lovely I in his beauty, having a charm beyond I all the creatures of chaos. Then all the gods I and their angels, when they beheld Eros, became enamored of him. And appearing I in all of them he set them afire; just as I from a single lamp many lamps I are lit, and one and the same light is there, but the lamp I is not diminished. And in this way Eros became dispersed in all the created beings of chaos, I and was not diminished. Just as from I the midpoint of light and darkness I Eros appeared and at the midpoint I of the angels and mankind the sexual union of Eros was consummated, so I out of the Earth the primal pleasure blossomed. I The woman followed Earth. I And marriage followed woman. I Birth followed marriage. Dissolution followed birth.

After that Eros, I the grapevine sprouted up I out of that blood, which had been shed over I the Earth. Because of this, those who drink of it I conceive the desire of sexual union. After the grapevine, a fig tree I and a pomegranate tree sprouted up from I the Earth, together with the rest of the trees, I all species, having I within them their seed from the seed of the authorities and their angels.

Then Justice created Paradise, I being beautiful and being outside the orbit I of the Moon and the orbit of the Sun in I the Land of Wantonness, in the East in the midset I of the stones. And desire is in the midst of I the beautiful, appetizing trees. And I the tree of eternal life is as it I appeared by God’s will, to the north of Paradise, so that it might make I eternal the souls of the pure, I who shall come forth from the modelled forms of poverty I at the consummation of the age. Now the color I of the tree of life is like the Sun. And its branches are beautiful. Its leaves are like I those of the cypress. Its fruit is like I a bunch of grapes when it is white. Its height I goes as far as heaven. And next to it (is) the tree I of acquaintance (*gnosis*), having the strength of God. Its glory is like the Moon I when fully radiant. And its branches are beautiful. I Its leaves are like fig leaves. I Its fruit is like a good appetizing date. I And this tree is to the north of Paradise, so that it might arouse the souls from I the torpor of the demons, in order that they might approach I the tree of life and eat of I its fruit and so condemn the I the authorities and their angels.

The effect of this tree is described in the

Sacred Book, I to wit: “It is you who are the tree of acquaintance, I which is in Paradise, from which the first I man ate and which opened his mind; I and he loved his female counterpart and condemned the other, alien likenesses and loathed them.”

Now after it, the olive tree sprouted up, I which was to purify the kinds and the I high priests of righteousness, who were to appear in the last days, since I the olive tree appeared out of the light I of the first Adam for the sake of the unguent I that they were to receive.

And the first soul (*psyche*) loved I Eros, who was with her, and poured her blood upon him and upon the Earth. I And out of that blood the rose first sprouted up, I out of the Earth, out of I the thorn bush, to be a source of joy for the light that I was to appear in the bush. Moreover after this the beautiful, good-smelling flowers I sprouted up from the Earth, I different kinds, from every single virgin I of the daughters of Pronia. I And they, when they had become enamored of Eros, poured out their blood upon him and upon the Earth. I After these, every plant sprouted up I from the Earth, different kinds, containing I the seed of the authorities and their I angels. After these, the authorities created out of the waters all species of beast, I and the reptiles and birds—different kinds—containing I the seed of the authorities and their angels. I

But before all these, when he had appeared, on the first day, he remained upon the Earth, something like two days, and I left the lower Pronoia in I heaven, and ascended towards his light. And I immediately darkness covered all the universe. Now when she wished, the Sophia who was in the lower heaven I received authority from I Pistis, and fashioned great luminous bodies I and all the stars. And she put them in the sky to shine upon the Earth and to render I temporal signs and seasons and I years and months and days I and nights and moments and so forth. I And in this way the entire region upon the sky was adorned.

Now when Adam of Light conceived the wish I to enter his light—i.e., I the eighth heaven — he was unable to do so because of I the poverty that had mingled with his light. Then I he created for himself a vast eternal realm. And within that eternal realm he created six eternal realms I and their adornments, six in number, that were seven times better I than the heavens of chaos and their adornments. I Now all these eternal realms and their I adornments exist within the infinity that is between the eighth heaven and the chaos below I it, being counted with the universe that belongs to I poverty.

If you (sg.) want to know the arrangement I of these, you will find it written in the *Seventh I Universe Of The Prophet Hierarchy*.

And before Adam of Light had I withdrawn in the chaos, the authorities saw him I and laughed at the prime parent because he had I lied when he said, “It is I who am God. I No one exists before me.” When they came to him, they said, “Is this not the god who I ruined our work?” He answered and said, I “Yes. If you do not want him to be able I to ruin our work, come let us I create a man (i.e., human being) out of Earth, according to the image of our body and according to the likeness of this being (viz., Adam of Light), to serve us; so that when he (viz. Adam of Light) I sees his likeness he might become enamored of it. No longer will he I ruin our work; rather, I we shall make those who are born

out of the light our servants for all the duration of this eternal realms. Now all of this I came to pass according to the forethought of Pistis, I in order that man should appear after I his likeness, and should condemn them I because of their modelled form. And their modelled form became an enclosure of the light.

Then the authorities I received the acquaintance (*gnosis*) necessary to create I man. Sophia I Zoe — she who is with Sabaoth — had anticipated them. And she laughed I at their decision. For they are blind: against their own interests they ignorantly created him. I And they do not realize what they are about to do. I The reason she anticipated them and made her own man (i.e., human being) I first, was in order that he might instruct I their modelled form how to despise them and thus to escape from them.

Now the production of the instructor came about I as follows. When Sophia let fall a droplet I of light, it flowed onto the water, I and immediately a human being appeared, being androgynous. That droplet she molded I first as a female body. Afterwards, I using the body she molded it I in the likeness of the mother which had appeared. I And he finished it in twelve months. An androgynous human being was produced, I whom the Greeks call Hermaphrodites; I and whose mother the Hebrews call I Eve of Life (Eve of Zoe), namely, the female instructor I of life. Her offspring is the creature that is lord. Afterwards, the authorities called it “Beast,” so that it might lead astray I their modelled creatures. The interpretation of “the beast” I is “the instructor”. For it was found to be the wisest I of all beings.

Now, Eve is the first virgin, the one who without a husband bore her first offspring. I It is she who served as her own midwife.

For I this reason she is held to have said: I
“It is I who am the part of my mother;
And it is I who am I the mother;
It is I who am the wife;
It is I who am the virgin;
It is I who am pregnant;
It is I who am the midwife;
It is I who am the one that I comforts pain
of travail;

It is my husband who bore me;
And I it is I who am his mother,
And it is he who is my father I and my lord.
It is he who is my force;
What he desires, I he says with reason.
I am in the process of becoming.
Yet I have borne a man as lord.”

Now these through the will I <...>. The souls I that were going to enter the modelled forms of the authorities were manifested to Sabaoth and his Christ. I And regarding these the holy voice I said, “Multiply and improve! Be lord over all creatures,” And it is they who were I taken captive, according to their destinies, by I the prime parent. And thus I they were shut into the prisons of the modelled forms. I Or: at the consummation of the age. And at that time, the prime parent I then rendered an opinion concerning man to those who were with him. I Then each of them cast I his sperm into the midst of the navel of I the Earth. Since that day, the several rulers have fashioned man with his body I resembling their body, but his likeness I resembling the man that had appeared to them. I His modelling took place by parts, I one at a time. And their leader fashioned the brain and the nervous system. Afterward I he appeared as

prior to him. He became a soul-endowed man. And he was called I Adam, that is, “father,” according to I the name of the one that existed before him.

And when they had finished I Adam, he abandoned him as an inanimate vessel, since he had taken form like an abortion, in that no spirit was in him. I Regarding this thing, when the chief ruler I remembered the saying of Pistis, he was afraid I lest the true man enter his I modelled form and become its lord. For this reason he left his modelled form forty days without I soul, and he withdrew and abandoned it. Now on the fortieth I day, Sophia Zoe sent I her breath into Adam, who had no I soul. He began to move upon the ground. And he could not stand up.

Then when the seven I rulers came, they saw him and I were greatly disturbed. They went up to I him and seized him. And he (viz., the chief ruler) said to I the breath within him. “Who are you? And whence did you come hither?” It answered I and said, “I have come from the force I of the man for the destruction of your work.” I <...> When they heard, they glorified him, since he I gave them respite from the fear and the anxiety in which they found themselves. Then they called that day I “Rest”, in as much as they had rested I from toil. And when they saw that Adam I could not stand up, they were glad, and they took him I and put him in Paradise. And they withdrew up to their heavens.

After I the day of rest Sophia I sent her daughter Zoe, being called I Eve, as an instructor in order that she might I make Adam, who had no soul, arise so that those whom she should engender might become I containers of light. When Eve saw her male counterpart prostrate she had pity I upon him, and she said, “Adam, Become alive! I Arise from the Earth!” Immediately her word I became accomplished fact. For Adam, having arisen, suddenly opened his eyes. I When he saw her he said, “You shall be called I ‘Mother of the Living’. For it is you who have I given me life.”

Then the authorities were informed I that their modelled form was alive and had arisen, and they were greatly troubled. They sent seven archangels I to see what had happened. They came I to Adam. When they saw Eve talking to I him they said to one another, “What sort of thing is this luminous woman? I For she resembles that likeness which appeared to us in the light. Now come, I let us lay hold of her and cast our I seed into her, so that when she becomes soiled I she may not be able to ascend into her light. I Rather, those whom she bears will be under our charge. But let us not tell Adam, for he is not one I of us. Rather let us bring a deep sleep I over him. And let us instruct him in his I sleep to the effect that she came from I his rib, in order that his wife may obey, and he may be lord over her.”

Then Eve, I being a force, laughed at their decision. I She put mist into their eyes and secretly left I her likeness with Adam. She entered I the tree of acquaintance and remained there. And they pursued her, and she revealed I to them that she had gone into the tree and become I a tree. Then, entering a great I state of fear, the blind creatures fled.

Afterwards, I when they had recovered from the daze, they came [to Adam]; and seeing the likeness of this woman with him, they were greatly disturbed, thinking it was she I that was the true Eve. And they acted rashly; they came

I up to her and seized her and cast I their seed upon her. They did so wickedly, defiling not only I in natural ways but also in foul ways, I defiling first the seal of her voice I — that had spoken with them, saying, “What is it that exists I before you?” — intending to defile those who might say at the consummation (viz. of the age) that they had been born I of the true man through verbal expression. I And they erred, not knowing I that it was their own body that they had defiled: it was the likeness that I the authorities and their angels defiled in every way.

First she was pregnant with Abel, I by the first ruler. And it was I by the seven authorities and their angels I that she bore the other offspring. And all this I came to pass according to the forethought of the prime parent, so that the first mother I might bear within her every seed, I being mixed and being fitted to the fate I of the universe and its configurations, and I to Justice. A prearranged plan came into effect regarding Eve, so that the modelled forms of the authorities I might become enclosures of the light, whereupon I it (viz., the light) would condemn them through their I modelled forms.

Now the first Adam, (Adam) of Light, I is spirit-endowed (*pneumatikos*), and appeared on the first day. The second I Adam is soul-endowed (*psychikos*), and appeared I on the sixth day, which is called Aphrodite. The third I Adam is a creature of the Earth (*choikos*), that is, the man of the law, and he appeared on I the eighth day [...the] tranquility of poverty, which is called I Sunday. And the progeny of the I Earthly Adam became numerous and was completed, I and produced within itself every kind of scientific information of the soul-endowed Adam. But all were in I ignorance.

Next let me say I that once the rulers had seen him and I the female creature who was with him erring ignorantly I like beasts, they were very glad. <...> When they learned that the immortal man was not going to I neglect them, rather than they would even have to fear I the female creature that had turned into a tree, they were disturbed, and said, “Perhaps this is the true man I — this being who has brought a fog upon us and has taught us that she who was soiled is like I him — and so we shall be conquered!”

Then I the seven of them together laid plans. They came up to Adam I and Eve timidly: they said to him, I “The fruit of all the trees created for you in Paradise shall be eaten; but as for the tree I of acquaintance, control yourselves and do not eat I from it. If you eat you I will die.” Having imparted great fear to them I they withdrew up to their authorities.

Then came the wisest of all creatures, I who was called Beast. I And when he saw the likeness of their mother I Eve he said to her, “What did God I say to you (pl.)? Was it ‘do not eat from the tree of acquaintance (*gnosis*)’?” She said, “He said, ‘Not only I do not eat from it, but I do not touch it, lest you (sg.) die’.” He said I to her, “Do not be afraid. In death you (pl.) shall not I die. For he knows that when you eat from it, your intellect will become sober and I you will come to be like gods, I recognizing the difference that obtains between evil I men and good ones. Indeed, it was in jealousy that he said this to you, so that you I would not eat from it.”

Now Eve had confidence I in the words of the instructor. She gazed I at the tree and saw that it was beautiful and I and appetizing, and

like it; she took some of its fruit and ate it; and she gave some also to her I husband, and he too ate it. Then their intellect I became open. For when they had eaten, the light of I acquaintance had shone upon them. When they clothed I themselves with shame, they knew that they were naked of acquaintance. When they became sober, they saw that I they were naked and became enamored of one another. When I they saw that the ones who had modelled them had the form I of beasts, they loathed them: they were very aware.I

Then when the rulers knew that they had broken their commandments, they entered Paradise I and came to Adam and Eve with Earthquake and great threatening, I to see I the effect of the aid. Then I Adam and Eve trembled greatly and hid under the trees in Paradise. I Then the rulers did not know where they were I and said, “Adam, where are you?” He said, “I am here, I for through fear of you I hid, I being ashamed.” And they said to him ignorantly, “Who told you about I the shame with which you clothed yourself? — unless I you have eaten from that tree!” He said, I “The woman whom you gave me — it is she that I gave to me and I ate.” Then they said to the latter, “What is this that you have done?” She answered and said, I “It is the instructor that urged me on, and I I ate.”

Then the rulers came up to the instructor. I Their eyes became misty because of him, and they could not do anything to him. They cursed him, I since they were powerless. Afterwards, they came up to the woman I and cursed her and her offspring. After I the woman, they cursed Adam, and (cursed) the land because of him, I and the crops; and all things that they had created they cursed. They have no blessing.

Good cannot result from I evil.

From that day, the authorities I knew that truly there was something mightier than I they: they recognized only that their commandments had not been kept. Great I jealousy was brought into the world solely because of I the immortal man. Now when the rulers saw I that their Adam had entered into an alien state of acquaintance they I desired to test him, and they gathered together all the domestic animals and the wild beasts I of the Earth and the birds of heaven and brought them to Adam I to see what he would call them. I When he saw them he gave names to their I creatures.

They became troubled because Adam had recovered from all the trials. They assembled and I laid plans, and they said, “Behold Adam! He has come to be like one of us, so that he I knows the difference between the light and the darkness. I Now perhaps he will be deceived as in the case of the tree of acquaintance and also will come to I the tree of life and eat from it I and become immortal and become lord and despise I us and disdain [us] and all our glory. I Then he will denounce [us along with our] universe. Come let us expel him from Paradise down to the land I from which he was taken, so that henceforth he might not I be able to recognize anything better I than we can.” And so they expelled Adam from Paradise, along with his wife. And this deed that they had done was not enough for them. Rather, they were afraid. I They went in to the tree of life and surrounded it I with great fearful things, fiery living creatures I called “Cheroubin,” and they put a flaming sword in their midst, fearfully I twirling at all times, so that no Earthly being might ever enter that place.

Thereupon I since the rulers were envious of Adam they wanted to diminish their (viz., Adam’s and Eve’s) lifespans. They could not because of I fate, which had been fixed since the beginning. I For to each had been allotted a lifespan I of 1,000 years according to the course of the luminous bodies. I But although the rulers could not do this, each of the evil doers I took away ten years. I And all this lifespan (which remained) amounted to 930 years: and these are in pain and I weakness and evil distraction. And so I life has turned out to be, from that day until the consummation I of the age.

Then when Sophia Zoe I saw that the rulers of the darkness had I laid a curse upon her counterparts, she was indignant. And coming out of the first heaven with I full power she chased those rulers out of I [their] heavens, and cast them down into I the sinful [world], so that there they I should dwell, in the form of evil spirits (*daimones*) upon the Earth.

[...], so that in their world it might pass the thousand years in Paradise I — a soul-endowed living creature I called “phoenix.” It I kills itself and brings itself to life as a witness to the judgment against them, for they did wrong to Adam and his I generation, unto the consummation of the age. <...> There are...three I men, and also his posterities unto the consummation I of the world: the spirit-endowed of eternity, and the soul-endowed, and the Earthly. Likewise, the three phoenixes <in> Paradise — the first I [is] immortal; the second lives 1,000 I years; as for the third, it is written in the *Sacred Book* I that it is consumed. So too there are I three baptisms — the first is the spiritual, the second is by fire, the third I is by water. Just as the phoenix I appears as a witness concerning the angels, I so the case of the water hydri in Egypt, I which has been a witness to those going down into the baptism of a true man. I The two bulls in Egypt possess I a mystery, the Sun and Moon, being I a witness to Sabaoth: namely, that over I them Sophia received the universe; from the day that she made the Sun and the Moon she I put her seal upon her heaven, unto eternity. I

And the worm that has been born out of the Phoenix I is a human being as well. It is written (Ps 91:13 LXX) concerning it, “the just man I will blossom like a phoenix.” And the phoenix first appears I in a living state, and dies, and rises again, I being a sign of what has become apparent I at the consummation of the age. It was only in Egypt that these great signs appeared — nowhere else — as an indication that it is like God’s Paradise. I

Let us return to the aforementioned rulers, I so that we may offer I some explanation of them. Now, when the seven rulers were cast down from their heavens I onto the Earth, they made for themselves angels, I numerous, demonic, to serve I them. And the latter instructed mankind in many kinds of error I and magic and potions and worship of idols and spilling of blood and altars and I temples and sacrifices and libations to all the spirits I of the Earth, having their coworker I fate, who came into existence by I the concord between the gods of injustice and justice.

And thus when the world I had come into being, it distractedly erred I at all times. For all men I upon Earth worshipped the spirits (*daimones*) from I the creation to the consummation — both the angels of righteousness and the men of unrighteousness. I Thus did the world come to exist in distraction, I in ignorance,

and in a stupor. I They all erred, until the appearance (*parousia*) I of the true man.

Let this suffice so far as the matter goes. Now we shall proceed to consideration of our world, I so that we may accurately finish the description of its structure I and management. I Then it will become obvious how I belief in the unseen realm, which has been apparent from creation down to the consummation I of the age was discovered.

I come, therefore, to the main points I [regarding] the immortal man: I shall I speak of all the beings that belong to him, explaining how I they happen to be here.

When a multitude of human beings had come into existence, through the parentage of [the Adam] who had been fashioned, and out of matter, I and when the world had already become full, the rulers were master I over it — that is, they kept I it restrained by ignorance. For what reason? For the following: since the immortal father knows I that a deficiency of truth came into being amongst the eternal realms I and their universe, when he wished I to bring to naught the rulers of perdition through the I creatures they had modelled he sent you (pl.) likenesses down into the world of perdition, namely, the blessed little I innocent spirits. They are not alien to I acquaintance. For all acquaintance is vested in one angel I who appeared before them; he is not without power I in the company of the father. And <he> gave them acquaintance. Whenever they appear in the world I of perdition, immediately and first of all they reveal the pattern of imperishability as a condemnation I of the rulers and their forces. Thus when the blessed beings I appeared in forms modelled by authorities, I they were envied. And out of envy the authorities I mixed their seed with them, in hopes of polluting them. They could not. Then when the blessed beings I appeared in luminous form, I they appeared in various ways. And each one I of them, starting out in his land, revealed I his (kind of) acquaintance to the visible church constituted of the modelled forms of perdition. I It (viz., the church) was found to contain all kinds of seed, because of the seed I of the authorities that had [mixed with it].

Then I the savior created [...] of I them all — and the spirits of these [are manifestly] superior, being blessed and varying in election — and I also (he created) many other beings, which have no king and are superior I to everyone that was before them. Consequently, four I races exist. There are three that belong to the kings of the eighth heaven. But the fourth I race is kingless and perfect, being I the highest of all. For these shall enter I the holy place of their father. I And they will gain rest in repose and eternal, unspeakable glory I and unending joy. Moreover they are I kings within the mortal domain, in that they are immortal. They I will condemn the gods of chaos and I their forces.

Now the Word (*Logos*) that is superior to all beings was sent for this purpose alone: I that he might proclaim the unknown. I He said (Mk 4:223 par.), “There is nothing hidden that is I not apparent, and what has not been recognized I will be recognized.” And these were sent to make known what is hidden, and I the seven authorities of chaos and their I impiety. And thus they were condemned I to death.

So when all the perfect I appeared in the forms modelled by the rulers and when they revealed I that incomparable truth, I they put to

shame all the wisdom of the gods. I And their fate was found I to be a condemnation. And their force dried up. Their lordship was dissolved. Their forethought became [emptiness, I along with] their glory.

Before the consummation I [of the age], the whole place will shake I with great thundering. Then the rulers will be sad, [...] their I death. The angels will mourn for their mankind, I and the demons will weep over the seasons, I and their mankind will wail and scream I at their death. Then the age will begin, and they will be disturbed. Their kings will I be intoxicated with the fiery sword, and they will I wage war against one another, so that I the Earth is intoxicated with bloodshed. I And the seas will be disturbed by those wars. Then the Sun will become dark. I And the Moon will cause its light to cease. I The stars of the sky will cancel their circuits. I And a great clap of thunder will come out I of a great force that is above all the forces of chaos, where I the firmament of the woman is situated. I Having created the first product, she will I put away the wise fire of intelligence I and clothe herself with witless wrath. Then she will pursue the gods I of chaos, whom she created along with the prime parent. I She will cast them down into the abyss. I They will be obliterated because of their wickedness. For they will I come to be like volcanos and consume one another until they perish I at the hand of the prime parent. I When he has destroyed them, he will turn against himself I and destroy himself until he ceases to exist.

And I their heavens will fall one upon the next and their (the rulers’) forces will be consumed by fire. Their eternal realms, too, I will be overturned. His...will I fall down upon the [...] I support them; they will fall into the abyss, and the abyss will be overturned.

The light will I [...the] darkness and obliterate it: it will be like I something that has never been. And the product I to which the darkness had been posterior will dissolve. And I the deficiency will be plucked out by the root (and thrown) down into I the darkness. And the light will withdraw up to its root. And the glory of the unbegotten I will appear. And it will fill I all the eternal realm. When the prophecy and I the account of those that are king becomes known and I is fulfilled by those who are called perfect, those who — in contrast — have not become perfect I in the unbegotten father will receive their glory I in their realms and the kingdoms of the I immortals: but they will never enter I the kingless realm.

For everyone must go to the place from which he has come. I Indeed, by his acts and his I acquaintance each person will make his nature know.

[END QUOTING]

And it is out of writing such as this that Prophecy was born. THE SCRIPT FOR THE PLAY HAS BEEN WRITTEN BY THE ANTI-CHRIST LONG, LONG AGO. There is wondrous truth contained within the passages above, but HOW DO YOU KNOW, UPON READING, THAT WHICH IS TRUE FROM THAT WHICH IS FALSE? THESE ARE MATTERS WHICH ARE BEST LEFT ALONE FOR, IN TRUTH, IT IS THE TIME, HERE AND NOW, OF DECIDING YOUR RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD—NO MORE AND CERTAINLY NO

LESS.

YOU CAN BECOME INFINITELY SIDETRACKED INTO THE MAGICAL AND MYSTICAL EXPRESSIONS, BUT THEY WILL NOT LEAD YOU HOME. ONLY BY LIVING YOUR LIFE ACCORDING TO GOD’S LAWS AS GIVEN FOR MANKIND TO LIVE IN HARMONY AND BALANCE WILL YOU EVER RECEIVE THAT GLIMMER OF UNDERSTANDING.

THERE IS MORE THAT I WISH TO QUOTE ABOUT THE ADVERSARY. THERE ARE GREAT LESSONS TO BE HAD IN THESE QUOTED MATERIALS, BUT I MUST CAUTION YOU ALL: BE MOST CAREFUL AS TO THAT WHICH YOU ACCEPT AS TRUTH. GOD IS LIGHT! GOD IS! ALL IS BUT A REFLECTION OF GOD’S THOUGHT. FORGET IT NOT!

I WILL CONTINUE THE NEXT WRITING WITH SOMETHING THAT MAY BE MORE READILY UNDERSTOOD THAN THAT WHICH WAS JUST COMPLETED. TAKE A BREAK, SCRIBE, AND WE WILL CONTINUE OUR WRITING WITH THE LUCIFER REBELLION.

I AM SANANDA.

SALU, FOR NOW.

2/7/98 #2 ESU “JESUS” SANANDA

Esu returned in Radiance. I ask, scribe, that you keep your Light shield about you for the topic we are about to discuss is one which, of its very nature, attracts the Anti-Christ. It is alright, for I will not allow that one to TOUCH YOU, for therein lies the true danger.

Let us begin utilizing material already written, but I do not wish you distracted as to source, so it will go unnamed. Just quote the portions as I direct, please.

[QUOTING:]

Lucifer was a magnificent being, a brilliant personality; he stood next to the Most High Fathers of the constellations in the direct line of universe authority. Notwithstanding Lucifer’s transgression, subordinate intelligences refrained from showing him disrespect and disdain prior to Michael’s bestowal. Even the archangel Michael, at the time of Moses’ resurrection, “did not bring against him an accusing judgment but simply said, ‘the Judge rebuke you’.” Judgment in such matters belongs to the Ancients of Days, the rulers of the superuniverse.

Lucifer is now the fallen and deposed. Self-contemplation is most disastrous, even to the exalted personalities of the celestial world. Of Lucifer it was said: “Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you corrupted your wisdom because of your brightness.” Your olden prophet saw this sad estate when he wrote: “How are you fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How are you cast down, you who dared to confuse the worlds!”

Very little was heard of Lucifer on Earth owing to the fact that he assigned his first lieutenant, Satan, to advocate his cause on your planet. Satan was a member of the same primary group; he entered fully into the Lucifer insurrection.

The dragon eventually became the symbolic representation of all these evil personages. Upon the triumph of Michael, “Gabriel came down and

bound the dragon (all the rebel leaders) for an age." Of the Jerusalem seraphic rebels it is written: "And the angels who kept not their first estate but left their own habitation, he has reserved in sure chains of darkness to the judgment of the great day."

There were no peculiar or special conditions which suggested or favored rebellion. It is our belief that the idea took origin and form in Lucifer's mind, and that he might have instigated such a rebellion no matter where he might have been stationed. Lucifer first announced his plans to Satan, but it required several months to corrupt the mind of his able and brilliant associate. However, when once converted to the rebel theories, he became a bold and earnest advocate of "self-assertion and liberty".

No one ever suggested rebellion to Lucifer. The idea of self-assertion in opposition to the will of Michael and to the plans of the Universal Father, as they represented in Michael, had its origin in his own mind. His relations with the Creator Son had been intimate and always cordial. At no time prior to the exaltation of his own mind did Lucifer openly express dissatisfaction about the universe administration. Notwithstanding his silence, for more than one hundred years of standard time there was not peace in Lucifer's mind.

Throughout this period Lucifer became increasingly critical of the entire plan of universe administration but always professed wholehearted loyalty. His first outspoken disloyalty was manifested on the occasion of a visit of Gabriel to Jerusalem just a few days before the open proclamation of the Lucifer.

It is very difficult to point out the exact cause or causes which finally culminated in the Lucifer rebellion. We are certain of only one thing, and that is: Whatever these first beginnings were, they had their origin in Lucifer's mind. There must have been a pride of self that nourished itself to the point of self-deception, so that Lucifer for a time really persuaded himself that his contemplation of rebellion was actually for the good of the system, if not of the universe. By the time his plans had developed to the point of disillusionment, no doubt he had gone too far for his original and mischief-making pride to permit him to stop. At some point in this experience he became insincere, and evil evolved into deliberate and willful sin. That this happened is proved by the subsequent conduct of this brilliant executive.

[JUMPING AHEAD, STILL QUOTING:]

Evolutionary man finds it difficult to fully comprehend the significance and to grasp the meanings of evil, error, sin, and iniquity. Man is slow to perceive that contrastive perfection and imperfection produce potential evil; that conflicting truth and falsehood create confusing error; that the divine endowment of freewill choice eventuates in the divergent realms of sin and righteousness; that the

persistent pursuit of divinity leads to the kingdom of God as contrasted with its continuous rejection, which leads to the domains of iniquity.

Of all the perplexing problems growing out of the Lucifer rebellion, none has occasioned more difficulty than the failure of immature evolutionary mortals to distinguish between true and false liberty.

True liberty is the quest of the ages and the reward of evolutionary progress. False liberty is the subtle deception of the error of time and the evil of space. Enduring liberty is predicated on the reality of justice—intelligence, maturity, fraternity, and equity.

Liberty is a self-destroying technique of cosmic existence when its motivation is unintelligent, unconditioned, and uncontrolled. True liberty is progressively related to reality and is ever regardful of social equity, cosmic fairness, universe fraternity, and divine obligations.

Liberty is suicidal when divorced from material justice, intellectual fairness, social forbearance, moral duty, and spiritual values. Liberty is nonexistent apart from cosmic reality, and all personality reality is proportional to its divinity relationships.

Unbridled self-will and unregulated self-expression equal unmitigated selfishness, the acme of ungodliness. Liberty without the associated and ever-increasing conquest of self is a figment of egoistic mortal imagination. Self-motivated liberty is a conceptual illusion, a cruel deception. License masquerading in the garments of liberty is the forerunner of abject bondage.

True liberty is the associate of genuine self-respect; false liberty is the consort of self-admiration. True liberty is the fruit of self-control; false liberty, the assumption of self-assertion. Self-control leads to altruistic service; self-admiration tends towards the exploitation of others for the selfish aggrandizement of such a mistaken individual as is willing to sacrifice righteous attainment for the sake of possessing unjust power over his fellow beings.

Even wisdom is divine and safe only when it is cosmic in scope and spiritual in motivation.

There is no error greater than that species of self-deception which leads intelligent beings to

crave the exercise of power over other beings for the purpose of depriving these persons of their natural liberties. The golden rule of human fairness cries out against all such fraud, unfairness, selfishness, and unrighteousness. Only true and genuine liberty is compatible with the reign of love and the ministry of mercy.

How dare the self-willed creature encroach upon the rights of his fellows in the name of personal liberty when the Supreme Rulers of the universe stand back in merciful respect for these prerogatives of will and potentials of personality! No being, in the exercise of his supposed personal liberty, has a right to deprive any other being of those privileges of existence conferred by the Creators and duly respected by all their loyal associates.

Evolutionary man may have to contend for his material liberties with tyrants and oppressors on a world of sin and iniquity or during the early times of a primitive evolving sphere... War is the heritage of early evolutionary man, but on worlds of normal advancing civilization physical combat as a technique of adjusting racial misunderstandings has long since fallen into disrepute.

Every creature of every evolving universe who aspires to do the Father's will is destined to become the partner of the time-space Creators in this magnificent adventure of experiential perfection attainment. Were this not true, the Father would have hardly endowed such creatures with creative free will, neither would he indwell them, actually go into partnership with them by means of his own spirit.

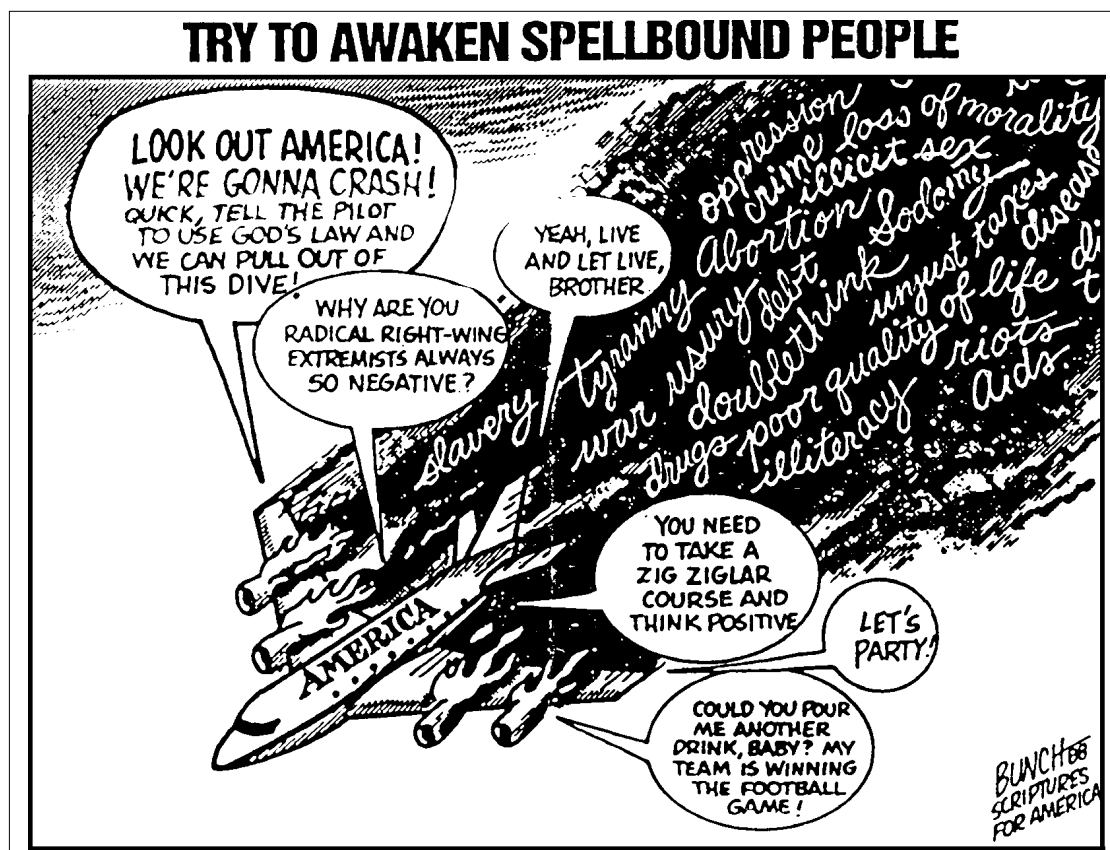
Lucifer's folly was the attempt to do the nondoable, to short-circuit time in an experimental universe. Lucifer's crime was the attempted creative disenfranchisement of every personality, the unrecognized abridgment of the creature's personal participation—freewill participation—in the long evolutionary struggle to attain the status of light and life both individually and collectively. In so doing this onetime Sovereign of your system set the temporal purpose of his own will directly athwart the eternal purpose of God's will as it is revealed in the bestowal of free will upon all personal creatures. The Lucifer rebellion thus

threatened the maximum possible infringement of the freewill choice—a threat forevermore to deprive every one of these beings of the thrilling experience of contributing something personal and unique to the slowly erecting monument to experiential wisdom....

In short, what God had given men and angels Lucifer would have taken away from them, that is, the divine privilege of participating in the creation of their own destinies and of the destiny of this local system.

No being in all the universe has the rightful liberty to deprive any other being of true liberty, the right to love and be loved, the privilege of worshiping God and of serving his fellows.

The moral will creatures of the evolutionary worlds are always bothered with the unthinking question as to why the all-wise Creators



permit evil and sin. They fail to comprehend that both are inevitable if the creature is to be truly free. The free will of evolving man or exquisite angel is not a mere philosophic concept, a symbolic ideal. Man's ability to choose good or evil is a universe reality. This liberty to choose for oneself is an endowment of the Supreme Rulers, and they will not permit any being or group of beings to deprive a single personality in the wide universe of this divinely bestowed liberty—not even to satisfy such misguided and ignorant beings in the enjoyment of this misnamed personal liberty.

Although conscious and wholehearted identification with evil (sin) is the equivalent of nonexistence (annihilation), there must always intervene between the time of such personal identification with sin and the execution of the penalty—the automatic result of such a willful embrace of evil—a period of time of sufficient length to allow for such an adjudication of such an individual's universe status as will prove entirely satisfactory to all related universe personalities; and which will be so fair and just as to win the approval of the sinner himself.

But if this universe rebel against the reality of truth and goodness refuses to approve the verdict, and if the guilty one knows in his heart the justice of his condemnation but refuses to make such confession, then must the execution of sentence be delayed in accordance with the discretion of the Ancients of Days? And the Ancients of Days refuse to annihilate any being until all moral values and all spiritual realities are extinct, both in the evildoer and in all related supporters and possible sympathizers.

The very fact that an evil-doing creature can actually choose to do wrong—commit sin—establishes the fact of free-willness and fully justifies any length delay in the execution of justice provided the extended mercy might conduce to repentance and rehabilitation.

Most of the liberties which Lucifer sought he already had; others he was to receive in the future. All these precious endowments were lost by giving way to impatience and yielding to a desire to possess what one craves now and to possess it in defiance of all obligation to respect the rights and liberties of all other beings composing the universe of universes. Ethical obligations are innate, divine, and universal.

There are many reasons known to us why the Supreme Rulers did not immediately destroy or intern the leaders of the Lucifer rebellion. There are no doubt still other and possibly better reasons unknown to us. Their mercy features of this delay in the execution of justice were extended personally by Michael.

Supreme justice can act instantly when not restrained by divine mercy. But the ministry of mercy to the children of time and space always provides for this time lag, this saving interval between seedtime and harvest. If the seed sowing is good, this interval provides for the testing and upbuilding of character; if the seed sowing is evil, this merciful delay provides time for repentance and rectification. This time delay in the adjudication and execution of evildoers is inherent in the mercy ministry of the seven superuniverses. This restraint of justice by mercy proves that God is love, and that such a God of love dominates the universes and in mercy controls the fate and judgment of all his creatures.

The mercy delays of time are by the mandate of the free will of the Creators. There is good

to be derived in the universe from this technique of patience in dealing with sinful rebels. While it is all too true that good cannot come of evil to the one who contemplates and performs evil, it is equally true that all things (including evil, potential and manifest) work together for good to all beings who know God, love to do his will, and are ascending Paradiseward according to his eternal plan and divine purpose.

But these mercy delays are not interminable. Notwithstanding the long delay in adjudicating the Lucifer rebellion, there issued the mandate of the Ancients of Days directing that Satan be henceforth confined to the prison world with Lucifer. This ends the ability of Satan to pay further visits to any of the fallen worlds. Justice in a mercy-dominated universe may be slow, but is it certain.

[END QUOTING]

Yes, I am here, scribe. Peace. Indeed, the Anti-Christ is alive and well on planet Earth. It is my hope that you, reading this, find understanding in the message just quoted.

I wish to move, now, to another passage, this time from a man who lived truth—his name is Dr. Paul Brunton, and the book I wish to quote from is called *The Spiritual Crisis Of Man*. We will turn to Chapter 8, titled "The Evil In Our Time". Note please that this was written in 1953. You've come a long way since then—a long way, indeed.

[QUOTING:]

The events of recent decades provide nothing more or less than a visible commentary on the messages it was the privilege of inspired prophets like Jesus (Esu), Krishna, and Buddha to deliver. The unprecedented times through which we live merely prove by terrible facts that such men preached by opened lips. They prove that the religious unfaith and materialistic trend of a whole generation, the hard skepticism which has degraded their values and dragged down their instincts, afford too insecure a basis for human living.

Materialism—by which is meant here not merely the openly confessed and crudely obvious doctrine which goes under this name, but also its unconscious and disguised forms—has been the bane of our time. The total impression of all the forms it has taken—and they are to be found in the scientific, political, educational, literary, artistic, ecclesiastic and legal spheres also—is a ghastly one. The end of it all is the terrifying figures and the typhoon destructiveness of the atom bomb. It is the natural consequence of belief in the final supremacy of intellectual thinking when pushed to its logical extreme and unbalanced by spiritual intuition. In war, human evil always appears in its worst form and its effects in their most widespread form. With the discovery of the atom bomb the pathway leading to a large part of civilization's utter self-destruction is now wide open. Nothing in history is comparable to this terrible situation.

It is not enough to understand the tragic, as well as historic, significance of these world-shaking events. We must also understand their underlying religious, metaphysical, and philosophical significance. And, as mentioned earlier, this cannot be done adequately unless we let the light of doctrines like the inevitability of

spiritual evolution and the factuality of the law of recompense shine down upon them. For without them, it is too taxing to explain why society today is as it is. The psychological situation which has been created by the crisis and the war and which expresses itself in the tragic physical situation, can be adequately understood only by the light of these and other related truths. Mankind's own wrong thoughts and emotions, bad passions and deeds, must share the responsibility. Its civilization has indeed received the rewards of a short-sighted selfishness for it has been so many of the material things it strove to obtain, as well as the ideals it strove to realize, crumble away in its hands.

Most people assume that good alone has the right to be active on Earth. Therefore the presence of so much that is evil perplexes their minds. It seems that such evil is too abundant and too continuous to fit smoothly into a divinely ordered scheme. The crime and violence of recent times, the horror and shock of recent history, have pushed this question of evil into the thinking of many persons who formerly ignored it. A generation which has heard wicked propaganda, witnessed wicked atrocities and watched unscrupulous moves towards world domination would be very soft-brained if it does not conclude that some malignant influence is at work in human affairs and that some malignant forces are manifesting their disturbing activities in its midst. The existence—no less than the power—of evil has forced itself so plainly and so savagely and so insistently on their notice in recent times that those who, at the bidding of extravagantly optimistic theories, previously shut their eyes to it, have perforce had to open them and recognize it. Such a belated and bewildered act is painful.

The materialistic view of evil regarded it as a by-product of physical environments and temporary circumstances, to be set right by the mere setting right of those physical things. But the type of evil which is so prevalent in our own times, glorifies brutality for its own sake, justified oppression for the oppressor's sake, pedestals greed, ridicules religion and derides conscience, as much for the pleasure it gets from these activities as for the rewards. The men who practice it love it as intensely as saints love God. It can no longer be reasonably maintained, as the dialectic and rationalist materialists have hitherto maintained, that external circumstances are alone sufficient to account of the unpleasant character of such noxious creatures. On the contrary, it is evident that the wrong of human conduct arises because evil is a real element in human beings, independent of human environment and circumstance. It is deplorable but it is also unfortunately true that this element asserts itself more easily and more frequently than the good. The historical perversity of human nature, its constant inclination to do wrong, too often discourages the philanthropist.

That humanity should be allowed to fall into its horrible depths seems to show a lack of goodness in the divine Idea of the world. Men are not to be blamed for questioning the divine goodness and doubting the divine wisdom. They often ask themselves the question: Why does the Higher Power (which they call God and is in scientific actuality the World-Mind) which is so universally regarded as beneficent, even permit these evils and horrors to threaten humanity? But they ought also to ask themselves the further question whether the World-Idea could have

completely fulfilled its lofty purpose for humanity without permitting such experiences? If it seeks to bring every human entity to full moral, intellectual and spiritual self-consciousness, the range of experiences within which the entity would have to be free to travel, would have to be sufficiently wide, and consequently sufficiently contrasting, to achieve this goal. To have limited this range to the non-evil, to have restricted the kinds of experience only to what we know as the good, would have rendered impossible the full achievement of human self-consciousness. That, after all, is a matter not only of morality but also of knowledge. There is indeed no other way than the existing one in which humanity could have found all the conditions necessary for the development of *all* its faculties. The mere fact that the World-Mind suffers evil to exist shows that it has a temporary, an inevitable, or else a utilitarian place in the economy of things.

No mode of conscious life could have been devised which provided unalloyed happiness and unmixed goodness at the same time that it provided the varied experiences and diverse states necessary to develop the knowledge, intelligence, character and spirituality of the human being. Although some facets of this development could have been obtained by a one-sided monotonous experience, yielding only the pleasurable enjoyment of life, important parts of the psyche would then necessarily have been left untouched by it. Only by providing a course of changing experiences which took a wider, more varied route and also included the opposites of suffering and evil, could the full complete evolution of man have been achieved. The memory of the past darkness of ignorance heightens his appreciation of the present light of knowledge. The vivid contrast between the two conditions makes him much more conscious of the meaning and value of the higher one. Without the experiences of both to complement each other, he could not distinguish good from evil, bliss from misery, reality from appearance and truth from falsity. How, without conditions productive of sacrifice and self-denial, for instance, could the spiritual widening of his consciousness be obtained? Good becomes significant to him only as it stands in contrast to evil, which is indeed the Not-good. The consciousness of sound as sound always needs to be accompanied by the consciousness of its opposite and differentiating number, silence. There could have been no manifestation of a universe without this play of opposites running completely through it. As soon as the One became Two, it began. Hence birth and death appear everywhere in the universe, pleasure and pain in man!

Heracleitus of Ephesus shrewdly commented that Homer was wrong in saying, "Would that strife might perish from among gods and men," that he did not see he was really praying for the destruction of the universe and that if his prayer was answered all things would have to pass away. Every biological scientist who has peered beneath the surface of things knows, what every metaphysician should know, that the world-

process is inescapably an interplay and inter-struggle of the creative and destructive forces. The cosmos could not be continually alive if it were not also continually dying. The struggle of these opposing forces is an eternal movement which is reflected in the birth of majestic stars and death of minute cells. Only a static motionless universe could have avoided it. If man were not to be a mechanical robot, he had to be free in his will, within the limits imposed by his nature and by the universal purpose. He had to be given the power to choose. And if he were left free to choose good, he had necessarily to be

left free to choose evil. That he would act wrongly, would clash with his fellow men, and would even match his foolishness against God's wisdom was foreknown from the very beginning, was indeed inevitable from the fact that he began his conscious life in ignorance and desire. Through experience he would eventually learn to act rightly and this dark phase in his career would disappear. Only by the experiment with evil

could the value of good be adequately realized.

God has given man enough freedom to work out his own destiny and since there is both good and evil mixed into his nature, when the evil becomes great in volume and massive in strength it inevitably leads to consequences such as those which menace him today. Yet this cannot be a sole and sufficient explanation of his present situation. Since his freedom of will cannot operate within a vacuum there must be other forces at work within his environment modifying it, influencing it, and even ultimately directing it. There must be some sort of rough pattern in the universe within which his own activities must eventually fit. Unless we find some glimmering of this pattern we shall not be able to understand sufficiently why so many millions of apparently good decent people should be exposed to distress and affliction resulting from the evil activities of other men. Nay, why even civilization itself should be so darkly threatened by such activities.

That man's own free will has created so much of the evils and misery in the world, is obvious. That with his own moral improvement this deplorable situation would itself improve is equally obvious. But the situation itself could not have arisen except by the permission and within the conception of the World-Mind. Where is there more than partial freedom for a man when, at the very beginning, he is forced to accept and given no chance to select a certain race, a certain country, a particular family, a particular economic status, a condition of health or ill-health and an abundance or lack of energy, intellect, will and intuition? Thus, much of the course and something of the end of his life is dictated by Nature, fate or God. No human entity can determine its own course with complete freedom. No human entity can deviate from the cosmic plan with complete independence. The freedom of all human entities is limited, as their power is

dependent. Man has never possessed, does not now possess and never can possess absolute free will. Above his own fluctuating will there is the inexorable cosmic will. All his individual development is but part of, and controlled by, the evolutionary plan for the cosmos itself. It has not been left to his internal whim or external chance what the outcome of that development shall be.

If the whole cosmos is an emanation of the Divine Mind which, although mysteriously transcendent, is also significantly immanent, there can be no force and no entity within it that is not fundamentally rooted in the beneficence, the wisdom and the serenity of divinity. It may have its origins obscured, it may appear, think and act evilly, but it can do so only by the permission and consent of God. Therefore, it is not only man's ignorant and wrongful use of his free will that accounts for human evil and human suffering but also the cosmic Idea itself. And this is something outside his control and beyond the operation of his will. The wrongs and pain that shadow his existence were sanctioned and included in the method of his inner development.

This is God's world; it could not be anyone else's. It must ultimately be an expression of God's wisdom. Therefore if we find in it things and people, events and sights which offend us because they are diabolic rather than godlike, the reaction of instinctive repugnance is human enough but the shortcoming is in our faculty of vision, the unpleasantness is in our limitation of the understanding, and can be nowhere else. Everywhere there are signs that the divine power is working in the midst of us. We would do better to complain at the presence of our own blindness than at the absence of God's activity. What we see in the world's present state and past history depends on what we are in ourselves. If we are morally crooked, we shall regard most of the people we meet as being so too. If we can find no deeper meaning in our own nature, no higher purpose in our own lives, we shall see none in the world outside. The discovery of a divine self in our own heart will be a pointing finger to the presence of a divine mind behind the whole universe to which we belong.

[END QUOTING]

Thank you. I will let that message stand on its own merit. It was truly insightful, particularly given the time period in which it was written.

The Anti-Christ is coming into FULL MATURITY ON YOUR PLANET. IT SOUNDS ALMOST TRITE TO SAY THAT GOD TOO HAS A PLAN 2000.

AH—BUT TRUST THAT IT IS NOT TRITE BUT RATHER IT IS SO. THE PLAN IS MAGNIFICENT AND ONLY GOD-ATON KNOWS THE WHOLE OF HIS PLAN.

THE SERPENTS ON YOUR PLACE HAVE YOUR WORLD IN A VICE-GRIP, BUT THEY SHALL DESTROY THEMSELVES.

I ASK THAT YOU GIVE CAREFUL CONSIDERATION TO THESE LAST WRITINGS. THEY ARE WORTHY OF YOUR ATTENTION.

THERE IS MUCH THAT I WISH TO QUOTE AND MUCH THAT I WISH TO COMMENT ON, BUT FOR NOW I HAD BETTER BRING THIS WRITING TO END BEFORE MY SCRIBE FALLS TO SLEEP AT

“The discovery of a divine self in our own heart will be a pointing finger to the presence of a divine mind behind the whole universe to which we belong.”

THE WHEEL.
I AM SANANDA.
I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE.
ATON, THE ONE LIGHT—ALL GLORY
BELONGS TO HIM!
BE GRATEFUL FOR YOUR EXPERIENCE
UPON THAT PLACE, AND MAY YOUR
CHOICES BE WISE IN THESE FINAL DAYS.
Salu.

2/8/98 ESU “JESUS” SANANDA

Esu present IN LIGHT. I ask that you open
The Koran, and let us quote, please, from the
Chapter titled *Muhammad*.

[QUOTING:]

In the Name of God, the Merciful, the
Compassionate

Those who disbelieve and bar from God’s way,
God will sent their works astray.
But those who believe and do righteous deeds
and believe in what is sent down to Muhammad—
and it is the truth from their Lord—
He will acquit them of their evil deeds,
and dispose their minds aright.
That is because those who disbelieve follow
falsehood,
and those who believe follow the truth from their
Lord.
Even so God strikes their similitudes for men.

When you meet the unbelievers, smite their necks,
then, when you have made wide slaughter among
them,
tie fast the bonds;
then set them free, either by grace or ransom,
till the war lays down its loads.
So it shall be; and if God had willed,
He would have avenged Himself upon them;
but that He may try some of you by means of
others.
And those who are slain in the way of God, He
will not send their works astray.
He will guide them, and dispose their minds
aright,
and He will admit them to Paradise,
and He has made known to them.

O believers, if you help God, He will help
you, and confirm your feet. But as for the
unbelievers, ill chance shall befall them!
He will send their works astray.

That is because they have been averse to
what God has sent down, so He has made
their works fail.
What, have they not journeyed in the land and
beheld how was the end of those before them?
God destroyed them; the unbelievers shall have
the likes thereof.
That is because God is the Protector
of the believers, and that the unbelievers
have no protector.
God shall surely admit those who believe
and do righteous deeds into gardens
underneath which rivers flow. As for the
unbelievers, they take their enjoyment
and eat as cattle eat; and the Fire shall
be their lodging.
How many a city that was stronger in might
than thy city which has expelled thee
have We destroyed! And there was no
helper for them.

What, is he who is upon a clear sign
from his Lord like unto such a one
unto whom his evil deeds have been
decked out fair, and they have followed
their caprices?
This is the similitude of Paradise
which the godfearing have been promised:
therein are rivers of water unstaling,
rivers of milk unchanged in flavor,
and rivers of wine—a delight
to the drinkers,
rivers, too, of honey purified;
and therein for them is every fruit,
and forgiveness from their Lord—
Are they as he who dwells forever
in the Fire, such as are given to
drink boiling water, that tears their
bowels aSunder?

And some of them there are give ear to
thee, till, when they go forth from thee,
they say to those who have been given
knowledge, ‘What said he just now?’
Those are they upon whose hearts God
has set a seal, and they have followed
their caprices.
But those who are guided aright, them
He increases in guidance, and gives them
their godfearing.
Are they looking for aught but the Hour,
and it shall come upon them suddenly?
Already its tokens have come; so, when
it has come to them, how shall they have
their Reminder?

Know thou therefore that
there is no god but God,
and ask forgiveness for thy sin, and
for the believers, men and women. God
knows your going to and fro, and
your lodging.

Those who believe say, ‘Why has a sura
not been sent down?’ Then, when a clear
sura is sent down, and therein fighting
is mentioned, thou seest those in whose
hearts is sickness looking at thee as
one who swoons of death; but better
for them would be obedience, and words
honorable.
Then, what the matter is resolved, if
they were true to God, it would be
better for them.
If you turned away, would you then haply
work corruption in the land, and break your
bonds of kin?
Those are they whom God has cursed,
and so make them deaf, and blinded
their eyes.
What, do they not ponder the *Koran*?
Or is it that there are locks upon
their hearts?

Those who have turned back in their traces
after the guidance has become clear to them,
Satan it was that tempted them, and God
respited them.
That is because they said to those who were
averse to what God sent down, ‘We will
obey you in some of the affair’; and God
knows their secrets.
How shall it be, when the angels
take them, beating their faces and
their backs?
That is because they have followed what
angers God, and have been averse to
His good pleasure, so He has made
their words to fail.
Or did those in whose hearts is sickness
think that God would not bring to light
their rancor?
Did We will, We would show them to thee,
then thou wouldst know them by their mark;
and thou shalt certainly know them in
the twisting of their speech; and God
knows your deeds.
And We shall assuredly try you
until We know those of you who
struggle and are steadfast, and try
your tidings.

Those who disbelieve and bar from God’s way
and make a breach with the Messenger
after the guidance has become clear to them,
they will nothing hurt God, and He will make
their works to fail.

O believers, obey God, and obey
the Messenger, and do not make your
own works vain.
Those who disbelieve and bar from God’s way
and then die disbelieving, them God
will not forgive.
So do not faint and call for peace;
you shall be the upper ones, and God
is with you, and will not deprive you
of your works.
The present life is naught but a sport
and a diversion; and if you believe
and are godfearing, He will give you

GAIACOL

GAIACOL is a combination of colloidal silver, trace colloidal gold: This
combination of ingredients has produced a product that is so high-frequency and
potent that it could quite possibly be the solution to our ongoing fight against the
new antibiotic-resistant diseases that we face today.
GAIACOL is said to be safe for children and pets, and can be taken with other
medications without incident. This product is not addictive and does not build up a
tolerance to it in the body. Available in 2oz., 16oz., and 32oz. bottles.

Offered through *New Gaia Products*
800-639-4242

your wages, and will not ask of you your goods.
If He asks you for them, and presses you, you are niggardly, and He brings to light your rancor.

Ha, there you are; you are called upon to expend in God's way, and some of you are niggardly. Whoso is niggardly is niggardly only to his own soul. God is the All-sufficient; you are the needy ones. If you turn away, He will substitute another people instead of you, then they will not be your likes.

[END QUOTING]

Did I not say to you two thousand years past that a prophet would come forth who would teach false teaching? Have my words not come to pass? Turn to *And They Called His Name Immanuel*, a Phoenix Journal, and recall the following passage.

[QUOTING:]

MOHAMMAD PROPHESED

Immanuel was silent. And they hit him again on the head and he moaned in pain and started to speak, "Verily I say to you, as you beat and mock me, you, too, shall be beaten and mocked. The time will come in five times one hundred years when you shall have to atone for this day. A new man will rise up in this land and whip and persecute you, and you shall have to pay with your blood.

"He will create a new cult and have people call him a prophet, and he shall persecute you throughout all times. Even though he will be a false prophet and bring you a new false doctrine, he has great power and will have your race persecuted throughout all time to come.

"His name will be Mohammed, and his name will be, for your kind, horror, misery, and death, which will be of your deserving. Verily, verily I say to you, his name will be written with blood and his hatred against your kind will be endless. But since he will be a false prophet and bring you a false doctrine, so will his cult eventually be finished, when your kind and his kind will put down the foundation for a bloody ending for this world."

[END QUOTING]

Now, scribe, turn to another passage in *And They Called His Name Immanuel*.

[QUOTING:]

PROPHECIES OF THE END DAYS

As Immanuel walked from the temple, the disciples wanted to show him a building in which the temple was built. But he spoke to them, "Do you not see all this? Verily I say to you, not one stone here will remain upon the other without being broken. For the Jews trespass against life and the truth, and they built this city on the blood of people. They plundered this land through rapaciousness and murder, and killed their friends with whom they drank wine. Thus they betrayed their own friends, and murdered them, because of their greediness. Likewise it shall be done

unto them."

Later as he sat on the Mount of Olives, his disciples came to him and requested, "Tell us, when will this happen and what will be the sign?" But Immanuel answered and said, "See to it that no one leads you astray. For many will come in my name and say, I am Immanuel. And they will lead great numbers of ones astray.

"People will hear about wars and war cries; they shall see and not be startled. This is what must happen, but that is not yet the end. Because people will rise against one another and one kingdom against another, and their will be times of great need and Earthquakes and great floods all about the lands. This is the beginning of great calamities, and great cataclysms.

"Soon the people with the knowledge will be surrendered to grief and many will be killed. They will be hated for the sake of truth in their teaching and for their wisdom. Many kinds of cults will rise up against one another, and much blood will flow and many hearts and spirits will be broken. Many will succumb as a result of these conflicts and will betray one another, and will hate one another because they remained small in spirit.

"Because there will be lack of faith, love will become cold and deadened in many, many people. Hatred will rule over all the world and evil will reign for a long period of time. But he who persists in the truth will survive.

"This lesson will be preached throughout the entire world as testimony for all peoples, and then the end will come—when the word of truth has gone forth throughout the total of the lands.

"When the people will see the horror of destruction in Jerusalem and the lands there about, of which the prophets have already spoken, then the end will come.

"When this happens, whoever is at that time in the land of Judea, should flee to the mountains. He who is on the roof, should not come down from it to get anything from out of his house. He who is in the field should not come back in order to get his coat or any other of his possessions.

"Oh woe to the women in this place, who are pregnant and those who are suckling their babes at that time, for they shall suffer much grief and death. There will be multitudes.

"There will follow great grief as has never been before since the beginning of the world until now, and also never will be again. And, if these days were not shortened, no man would remain alive; but the days will be shortened for the sake of the spirit and wisdom, and for the sake of people who serve the truth and the Laws.

"There shall be untold gnashing and chattering of teeth, and great mourning and screaming when this time comes, because of man's lack of understanding and because of his greed.

"There shall be machines made from metal for use in the air, on the waters, and on land, to kill one another in great masses. They shall throw heavy projectiles out of these machines made of metal and they shall strike the cities throughout the lands. Fire will come out of these projectiles and burn the world so that hardly anything will survive, and that which does survive will not long be spared.

"They will put the cornerstones of life itself into the projectiles in order to kindle the deadly fires. And, if at that time the Celestial Sons would not appear in order to bring it to a standstill, verily I tell you, no one person would

survive upon the face of Earth.

"Since the human race will, at that time, number at least ten times five hundred million people, two parts thereof will be destroyed and killed. When, at that point, someone will say to the people, 'Behold, here is Immanuel'. They shall not believe it, because many false Immanuels and false prophets will rise up and do great signs and wonders, so that if it were possible, also even the wise and knowing would be misled. Behold, I told you so before.

"Therefore, when they shall say, 'He is in the desert', man shall not go out, and 'Behold, he is in a chamber', they shall not believe.

"Since I will most certainly return at that point in time, I will let them recognize me; this is how the Law is written and thus shall it be. For, as lightning starts with the rise and radiates until its setting, thus will be my coming among the Heavenly Hosts with whom I shall have my renewed life at that time.

"Men of all time, beware; whenever the carcass is there, the vultures will gather, so beware of them.

"Soon after the grief of that time, Sun and Moon will no longer radiate, and the stars will fall from heaven and the powers of the heavens will become shaky. The structure of the heavens will be disturbed because of the senselessly erupted power of men who will be living in greed, power, and addition.

"There will then appear a sign in the sky. And then all the generations on Earth will cry and will see the Celestial Sons coming in the clouds of the sky, and they are of great power and will judge harshly against senselessness. Since God is the ruler over the three human races, He, therefore, will judge them through His representatives.

"Man owes God his creation and God is the ruler over him, so that he has to follow His commandments and respect Him as the greatest king of wisdom. He will send forth His guardian angels with loud trumpets and will gather His followers from the four winds, from one end of the Earth unto the other end."

[END QUOTING.]

I said it to you two thousand years past and it remains true. **YOU ARE THERE, PEOPLE. YOU ARE ON THE EVE OF DESTRUCTION.**

THE FALSE PROPHET HAS FANNED THE FLAMES OF RACIAL HATRED AND THE BLOOD SHALL FLOW IN THE STREETS. OH, FOOLISH, FOOLISH MAN. WHEN WILL YOU LEARN THAT GOD IS NOT A DESTROYER OF LIFE?

THE COURSE IS LAID AND THE PLANS HAVE BEEN MADE. THE FORCES ARE RALLYING AND THE REST SHALL UNFOLD AS YOU MARCH TO THE PROPHECIES OF THE ANTI-CHRIST.

MAY GOD HAVE MERCY ON YOUR SOULS.

I AM SANANDA, RETURNED BUT NOT UPON YOUR PLACE.

I COME IN SERVICE TO GOD-ATON.

I COME WITH THE HOSTS AND THEY ARE MANY.

IN LIGHT, IN TRUTH, I SERVE GOD OF LIGHT AND THE CREATION.

MAY YOU ACT IN WISDOM IN THESE, THE DAYS OF TRIBULATION.

SALU. 

Truth And Consequences In A Moment Of Reflection

2/9/98 #1 HATONN

RAIN FALLS!

Rain is like unto any other gift of Creation unto MAN. It falls upon the just, the unjust and anything in its pathway. Is that difficult to understand?

If you sit upon a cliff-side and the rains come and the winds blow and the ground shifts—AS IT ALWAYS HAS AND ALWAYS WILL—who errs, the rain or the thinking-capable man who builds his nest on the barren sand? “But the view is so beautiful,” exclaim the dwellers (usually “former”) and “we shall build again for this is just the way of God.” Then what? You get disaster aid and low-cost loans from your “sugar daddy” and the blind go on doing what they have done for a billion years—refusing to see.

Why is there so little compassion for those who never wasted YOUR funds and live in the squalor of the ghettos and have paper for their shelters? Upon whom should God have compassion? Did you build your castle to see, or be seen? Think carefully, friend, for God knows TRUTH.

“Not equal are the blind and the seeing man, the shadows and the light, the shade and the horrid heat; not equal are the living and the dead.

“God makes to hear whomsoever He will; thou canst not make those in their tombs to hear—thou art naught but a warner. Surely we have sent thee with the truth good tidings to bear, and warning; not a nation there is, but there has passed away in it a warner.

“If they cry thee lies, those before them also cried lies; their Messengers came to them with the clear signs...”

If I offer that this was a brief statement from Mahomet’s *The Alcoran* would it have meaning to YOU? Well, readers, that is sad for when the facts come before you, you will find that all there is is GOD and YOU.

Mankind dumps his trials, tribulations and demands onto the heads of “other men”, dead men yet, and claims his idealistic place to the right hand of God for so-doing.

The teachers are sent and persecuted because mankind wishes not to change from his stance of ignorance, for in so-doing he must take responsibility for himself. God is not that which simply makes it bearable to rest in the places of your fall; GOD IS THAT WHICH ALLOWS ALL THINGS ABUNDANT AND BEAUTIFUL. Antichrist and MAN put you down into that which is foolish and destructive. And, it will be Antichrist and Man which shall keep you there, tethered to hatred, vengeance, and loss of soul, for the very life essence will be pulled from you in your stupor.

Man takes the laws of God and EXPLAINS them to you to further remove responsibility from you and gain your wealth unto him. Check it out: God

says, “Thou shall not kill.” Man says, “EXCEPT WHEN...” God says, “Thou shall not steal...” Man says, “EXCEPT WHEN...” This then allows man to write so many laws and conversions of truth to lie that no one can sort the meanings for there cease to be “meanings”, only chaos. How many understand the IRS forms? Yet how many realize that until you sign and file the paper, it is worthless? It says so right on the front page.

You go by the millions to hear the preachers tell you of Raptures and other ridiculous things which gain you great irresponsible rewards—WHICH NEVER COME AS THE PROJECT—but you go and you shout “praise God” and absorb the lies like a sponge on a dry beach when a wave rolls in and water is of the moment. Then, when a messenger is sent to tell you of your foolishness, you throw him into prison, cast him out, or slay him. Well, there is NO RAPTURE to SAVE YOU, kiddies. This is a sick figment of a deranged mind to get you killed by the millions. The “signs” will appear in the sky—of your MAN IDOLS and ICONS—not God—for God appears in every LIGHT RAY from your skies. But you will be shown pictures of your favorite icon and then melded into one you will believe in air—nothing—for you cannot grasp a hologram. YOU ARE THE ONES WHO HAVE TAKEN THE MAN FROM THE CHRIST AND CLAIMED HIM FOR COVERAGE OF YOUR BASIC EVILS.

Your nations in evil intent CANNOT WIN. You may well butcher and blow apart a lot of innocent people, but this is a WAR YOU WILL LOSE for you go forth in evil contempt of God and your reappings will be this which you sow—a hundredfold returned unto you.

How many of you realize that if you toss out Billy Clinton that you immediately get Al Gore? Ah, but what is that say ye, “He can’t be worse.” Ah so, but he will not last for it is not intended that he “last”—so what next? A new election? George Junior? What? MADELEINE ALBRIGHT! Next in line for the position is Madeleine Albright. But you will say, if you are at all informed, which I doubt, that she is not a NATURAL citizen so cannot serve as President. But the magic words not used are “*without legislation*”.

You also sit smugly by and say you don’t need Saudi Arabia for bases for your carriers of death and terror? After all, you shout, we can get Kuwait and Bahrain to park our death machines of MASS DESTRUCTION. Oh? Kuwait belongs to Britain and Bahrain belongs to George Bush—partner of the sleaze balls in Britain—you know, the oily bunch of black-gold thieves and drug smugglers. But when the Middle East Arabs and others around the globe come to take a stand and you are running—these people from these two places will be shooting you in the back and blowing up your aircraft—they will turn and join THEIR OWN for they HATE YOU WITH SUCH A PASSION AS YOU CANNOT IMAGINE.

You had all best pay attention to what Saddam

Hussein said at the onset of the last encounters in the “Gulf”—that this is and will be “the Mother of all wars”. You cannot see beyond the body count of your losses which are never presented accurately to you—or to those desert sands. THAT war was only the beginning, you blind people—only the beginning.

So, if there be Antichrist at work, is it possible God will even the playing field? COUNT ON IT! THERE ARE NO WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION EQUAL TO THE TINYMOST CREATION OF GOD.

You have loosed the evil from Pandora’s box and it shall haunt the remainder of your days.

The prophecies of the Antichrist are not somewhere out-there; they are upon you and when you look around at who is doing it unto you—you will find it to be yourself.

Where are the warriors? Well, after another extremely long and tired week-end—here we are! As others came onto the scene and asked about the weekend, there was a blank look and then an inquiry: “Is this Monday?”

Yes, this is Monday and we will not further burden the staff with lengthy and troublesome documents. I needed to speak to you as my cherished family in the midst of such soul discomfort and restless disquiet. Accept the peace offered for within Truth is freedom and within freedom is the loss of fear. Antichrist cannot touch, nor will he, CHRIST. The man you leave still on the cross cannot do anything, chelas, so turn unto something LIVING AND BECOME ONE WITHIN THAT HOPE OFFERED. Look and see beyond the moment for therein lies VISION. When you look into vision of wondrous things they must come to pass, for destruction is of MAN—visions in creation are of GOD.

My message this day is not just for you of a tiny handful of loved ones; this is for those long distant in despair and hopelessness—for God knows where are His children.

Just as a messenger stood forth in the small hall as the *Constitution* was formulated and signed—so too is there a messenger in the midst of the most damaging storm—to hold up the light for your footsteps and guide you safely home.

Is this “dharma” one of those messengers? Well, perhaps she is but a computer keyboard—DOES IT MATTER? TRUTH AND THE WAY MATTERS, AND NO TRUTH-BRINGER WISHES MORE THAN FOR ALL TO LOOK UNTO TRUTH—NEVER MIND FROM WHENCE IT FLOWS. SAFETY AND SECURITY COME IN THE NON-IDENTIFICATION AND ANY TRUE TEACHER-MESSENGER CARES NOT FOR ACCOLADES. THE ENEMY WANTS TO ALLOW THE WORLD TO KNOW SO THAT THE USUAL DEATH AND DESTRUCTION IS WROUGHT UPON THE HAPLESS SERVANT. Do not set people up before you to secure your own individual losses or appetites for hand-holding or milk-sop treatment. If you cannot contain Truth as your action without the teacher present—you shall never find graduation. You always seek the intermediate personage so you can doubt and chatter—always chatter opinions. GOD IS and with GOD THERE ARE NO OPINIONS—ONLY TRUTH. You either live Truth or you DO NOT. You either believe in Truth or you DO NOT. Choices become very easy to make—unless, of course, you CHOOSE THE WRONG DIRECTION.

So be it, students. The end of this particular play is up to YOU.

Adonai. 

Much-Asked-For NEW RELEASE!

1/21/98 #1 HATONN

WISDOM OF THE RAYS

I want to comment on the new publication, *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach, Vol. I*.

You have moved into "Big Time" now, readers, and if you do not understand the SPIRITUAL connections, you are never going to be able to participate wisely in anything else taking place, for it is a time in your world where Spiritual RIGHTNESS is GOING TO COME THROUGH and the LIES ARE GOING TO BE REVEALED IN THE LIGHT OF GOD.

This volume is published by America EAST Publishers, Inc. (never to be confused with America West and George Green).

We cannot sufficiently offer appreciation to the party making this work available, so for now we will simply say that this is a blessed individual who has grown so greatly within Truth that it causes a Father's heart to be filled with Joy—for we must never use pride as a term, for that indicates a lessening of the gift of the one by replacing a part of that tribute to self.

This volume will be offered soon in French, and eventually in other languages.

I would suggest that you first go to your local bookstore(S) and ask for a copy. When they don't have it, demand they carry it, for it will be a BEST SELLER on all listings very quickly (ISBN: 0-9661921-0-9; Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 97-77792). The volume was printed in Canada. The only way we will get "our" books recognized, from such as this to the *Phoenix Journals* themselves, is to DEMAND that they be carried in bookstores. This is an easy one with

which to begin for it is both copyrighted and listed.

I know there will be separate information regarding this book elsewhere in the paper [below] and I am sorry that the full-color presentation of the cover cannot be reproduced here. ALL IS LIGHT, READERS, AND IN EACH RAY THERE IS POWER BEYOND YOUR RECOGNITION, AND THROUGH THE PERFECT PRISM COMES PERFECT REFRACTION, AND EACH RAY BECOMES DISTINCT (AS WELL AS ALL COLOR TONES IN BETWEEN). FURTHER COMES THE BLACK COVER, FOR FROM THE BLACK COMES THE PULLING OF ALL LIGHT—LEAVING THE VOID OF NO COLOR, NO POWER, NO ABILITY TO HAVE LIFE.

We are humbly grateful for the hours and hours (nearly a year in preparation) spent by individuals making sure everything is properly done and stated so that only TRUTH is borne forth. Dr. Young has also contributed a Preface and Introduction spanning some 100 pages, and made sure that all compiled information is factual and verified.

You, as readers, will find great peace and joy in the experience of this volume. If you have to let something else go in the interim, do so, for this is truly a book you will want for the long-haul in the hard times to come.

Since the very first book has been presented with love to Dharma and E.J., and thus to myself, I can only, on behalf of them, say we are humbly grateful. To Ekkers it was a total surprise in every way and shall be forever treasured among the priceless gifts. And to our friend at America East Publishers, there are no appropriate words, of course, beyond "thank you". You have presented something which CAN go public in a time of acceptance of Angels and Guides without great quibbling over possibilities

and harangue from the adversaries.

We must bring information to the world, yes, in our effort to offer possibility of *change*. However, the *real* mission, and that which each must confront, is the connection of SELF to/with/within GOD. And, you need a little help no matter who you might be. Dharma read it, cover to cover, the very evening she received it and frankly, because of it, we can go on with the task at hand, which is consuming days of nothing but presentation of nasty information, hour after hour. This is borne out by an 84-page *CONTACT* last week just beginning to summarize and tie up ends in the task in point.

These are "impossible" presentations, readers, but note: IT IS POSSIBLE FOR THIS TEAM, AND THE SUPPORT TEAM CREATES THE MIRACLES—THE HARD WAY; WE WORK FOR IT. There is no magic, no mysterious things or beings—just hard work with abundant backup for each thing we bring forth—and hours and hours on the part of every member to see that this is the most perfect work we can present to our best ability as human beings under the firing line.

We can do this, however, because of the willing-to-risk truth-bringers who have come before. Just know, friends, that the grapes are ripe and the baby full-term. THE TRUTH WILL CONFRONT THE LIES AND THE LIARS WILL FALL. SO BE IT!

Editor's note: Since the selling price of this volume is already quite a discount over the typical US \$25-40 for a work of this size and features, it is not possible to offer further discounts (which are also an accounting nightmare) to our readers, such as were prematurely announced in the 1/20/98 issue of CONTACT.

ABOUT THE BOOK

This much-asked-for volume is a compilation of the popular spiritual writings that have been appearing in the *CONTACT* newspaper since June of 1996, on through to March of 1997.

Included in this large volume (400+ pages) is a detailed Introduction to the 14 Higher Authors of the messages—Master Teachers, Wayshowers, and Guides—by Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief of *CONTACT*. Included are several never-before-published commentaries unique to the purpose of this volume, as well as a few perennial favorites.

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *WISDOM OF THE RAYS: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provides a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

\$15us / \$20can 415 pages + 4 color photos

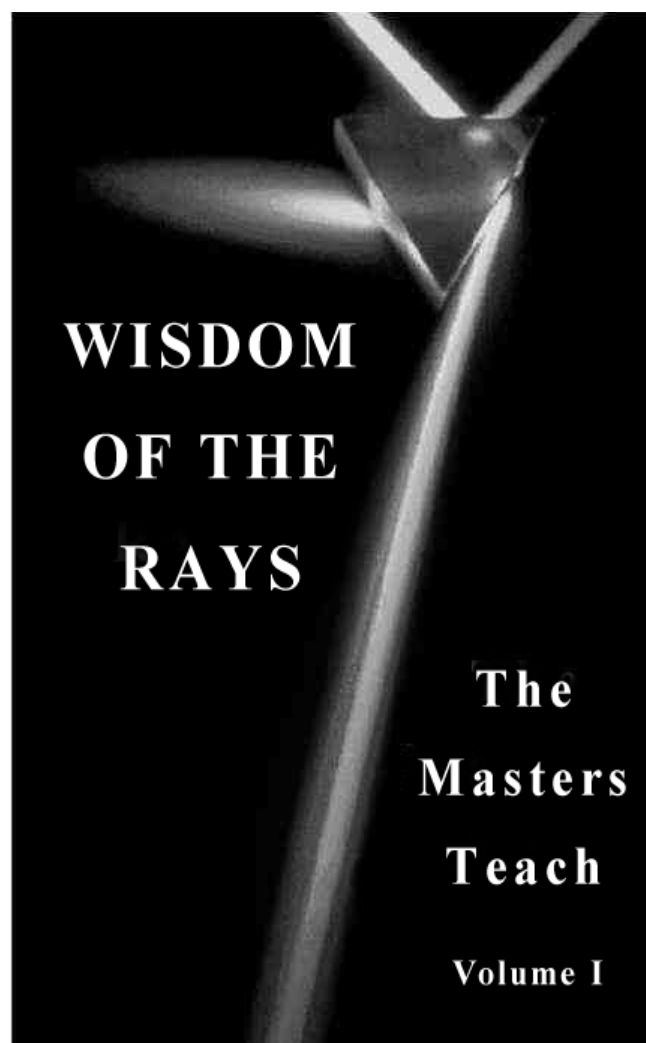
In USA: Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc. 1-800-800-5565

In Canada: The Preferred Network, Inc. 1-800-294-5250

America East Publishers, Inc.

P.O. Box 794, Champlain NY 12919

e-mail: ameast@tminet.com



FROM THE BACK COVER

"Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren't working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that's where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually 'the Phoenix will arise from the ashes' after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.

"Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages courtesy of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but further along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk."

New Gaia Products

Order by Mail		1998	Order Form	Order by Phone	
New Gaia Products P.O. Box 27710 Las Vegas, NV 89126			1 (800) NEW-GAIA (639-4242) 1 (702) 263-5181 FAX		
(Please Print)					
Name			Date		
Street Address					
City/Town		State/Prov.		Zip Code	
Daytime Phone No.					
Credit Card No. (Visa, Master Card or Discover)			Expiration Date		
Signature For Credit Card Orders					

**** SHIPPING & HANDLING RATES:**

FOR: CA, WA, OR, AZ, MT, UT, ID, CO, NM, WY, NV		FOR THE REST OF CONTINENTAL USA	
\$ 0-100	\$6.00	\$ 0-100	\$8.00
\$ 101-200	\$7.00	\$ 101-200	\$9.00
\$ 201-300	\$8.00	\$ 201-300	\$10.00
\$ 301-400	\$9.00	\$ 301-400	\$11.00
\$ 401-500	\$10.00	\$ 401-500	\$12.00
\$ 501-600	\$11.00	\$ 501-600	\$13.00

ALASKA & HAWAII PLEASE CALL FOR SHIPPING RATES

NOTE:

** For UPS 2nd day to Rural Alaska, please call for rates.

** For Priority Mail to any locations, please call for rates.

** All Foreign orders, please contact our office in writing for specific rates as rates vary greatly.

** When ordering cases of product call for shipping rates.

FOR ALL BREAD MACHINES, BREAD MIXES, FLOUR ORDERS, PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGES AND MAINTENANCE PACKAGES, CALL FOR SHIPPING COSTS.

Item				PRICE PER UNIT	Qty.	Amount		Item				PRICE PER UNIT	Qty.	Amount			
GAIANDRIANA	LIQUID	16 oz.	\$ 20.00					OXYSOL	Trace minerals & Colloidal Silver suspended in Hydrogen Peroxide	2 oz.	\$ 8.00						
		32 oz.	\$ 40.00							16 oz.	\$ 45.00						
AQUAGAIA	(Mitochondria) LIQUID	16 oz. 32 oz.	\$ 20.00 \$ 40.00					GAIACLEANSE KIT	14-DAY PARASITE PROGRAM		\$ 48.00						
								Individual components sold seperately—call for prices									
GAIALYTE		1 liter 2 liters	\$ 8.50 \$ 15.00					GULF WAR SYNDROME “Starter Kit”			\$260.00						
KOMBUCHA TEA BREEZE		1 liter 2 liters	\$ 3.50 \$ 6.00					GAIASORB NEUTRA-BOND			2 oz.	\$ 6.00 each					
KOMBUCHA TEA VINEGAR		16 oz.	\$ 6.00					NICOTINE__ CAFFEINE__ ALCOHOL__									
CARBRAGAIA (FIBRINO-CARTILAGE)		8 oz.	\$ 8.50					SUCROSE__ STARCH__									
MELLOREAM BEVERAGE POWDER		3.25 lb	\$ 15.00														
“3 IN 1” GRAPE SEED EXTRACT		60 CAPSULES	\$ 18.00					GAIASORB NEUTRA-BOND TRAVEL PACK			\$ 15.00						
“4 IN 1” WILD YAM EXTRACT		60 CAPSULES	\$ 22.00					*HITACHI (HB101) BREAD MACHINE									
A-C-E Anti-Oxidant Formula		180 TABLETS	\$ 24.95					(FACTORY BLEMISHED/REFURBISHED)			\$149.00						
CHLORELLA		300 TABLETS/500mg. EA.	\$ 21.00					*GAIASPELT BREAD MIX			(Whole Wheat & Spelt)	\$ 3.50					
ECHINACEA GOLD PLUS		90 TABLETS	\$ 24.50								(Pure Spelt)						
GAIATRIM		— 30 Day Supply	\$ 35.00					* GAIASPELT FLOUR			2 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 2.50					
GINKGO BILOBA (24% Extract)		180 TABLETS	\$ 24.95					WHOLE GRAIN			4 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 5.00					
OLIVE LEAF		60 TABLETS	\$ 24.00								8 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 10.00					
OLIVE LEAF EXTRACT		35 PG. BOOKLET	\$ 2.75					*GAIASPELT KERNELS			4 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 5.00					
by James R. Privitera, M.D.			S&H included								10 lbs. @ \$1.25/lb.	\$ 12.50					
RARE EARTH CAPSULES		60 CAPSULES	\$ 6.00					* PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGE				\$130.00					
POSLIN CAPSULES		60 CAPSULES	\$ 6.00					1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 qt.) 1 Bottle AquaGaia (1 qt.) 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 liters each) 4 Pkgs. Spelt Bread Mix 5 Audio-cassettes									
ALOE PLUS 77		60 CAPSULES/450mg. EA.	\$ 16.95					* MAINTENANCE PACKAGE				\$ 80.00					
Alfalfa & Minerals								1 Bottle Gaiandriana (1 qt.) 2 Bottles GaiaLyte (2 liters each) 4 Pkgs. Spelt Bread Mix									
ALOE FREEZE DRIED CAPS		90 CAPSULES	\$ 30.00					*MICROWATER™ ELECTROLYSIS				\$1100.00					
NONI		60 CAPSULES	\$ 22.00					ALKALINE/ACIDIC WATER SYSTEM									
MEGA-MULTI VITAMINS		30 CAPSULES	\$ 11.00					VORTEX KIT			\$ 8.00						
ALOE JUICE		Whole Leaf Aloe Vera Concentrate (10X STRENGTH)	1 liter	\$ 18.00				ADZUKI BEANS			50-LB BAG	\$ 50.00					
SUPER OXY		(CHERRY-BERRY) (CRANBERRY-APPLE)	1 quart	\$ 18.00				RED LENTILS			50-LB BAG	\$ 30.00					
BODY BOOSTER			32 oz.	\$ 20.00													
LIQUID LIFE			32 oz.	\$ 22.00													
GAIAGLO LOTION			4 oz.	\$ 20.00													
HORSETAIL TINCTURE			2 oz.	\$ 8.00													
GAIA VITE		Colloidal Multi-Vitamin & Mineral	2 oz.	\$ 10.00													
GAIACOL			2 oz.	\$ 10.00													
		Colloidal Silver with trace minerals & Trace Gold	16 oz.	\$ 56.00													
		suspended in a distilled water fluid	32 oz.	\$ 96.00													
GAIAGOLD			2 oz.	\$ 20.00													
		Colloidal Gold	16 oz.	\$112.00													
			32 oz.	\$192.00													
GAIA DHEA		Colloidal Dehydroepiandrosterone	2 oz.	\$ 20.00													
GAIA CU-29		Colloidal Copper	2 oz.	\$ 10.00													
GAIA TI-22		Colloidal Titanium	2 oz.	\$ 20.00													
GAIALIFE COLLOIDAL MINERALS 121++			2 oz.	\$ 10.00													
PLEASE USE THE SHIPPING RATE CHART (located on the top of this order form) WHEN CALCULATING SHIPPING FOR ALL New Gaia Products.								Please make all checks and money orders payable to: New Gaia Products P.O. Box 27710 Las Vegas NV 89126		TOTAL							
* FOR PROGRAM STARTING PACKAGES and MAINTENANCE PACKAGES, BREAD MACHINE, BREAD PRODUCTS, MICROWATER™ ELECTROLYSIS, BEANS AND LENTILS PLEASE CALL FOR SHIPPING RATES. PLEASE ALLOW 3 TO 6 WEEKS FOR DELIVERY.										SHIPPING & HANDLING							
										SUB TOTAL							
										SALES TAX						Nevada Residents only: add 7%	
										TOTAL ENCLOSED							

PHOENIX JOURNALS LIST

THESE WORKS ARE A SERIES CALLED THE *Phoenix Journals* AND HAVE BEEN WRITTEN TO ASSIST MAN TO BECOME AWARE OF LONG-STANDING DECEPTIONS AND OTHER MATTERS CRITICAL TO HIS SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES AT THIS TIME. **SINGLE Journals** ARE \$6.00; ANY **4 Journals** ARE \$5.50 EACH; **10 OR MORE Journals** ARE \$5.00 EACH (Shipping extra—see right.)

1. SIPAPU ODYSSEY
2. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL....
3. SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED
4. SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER
5. FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON
7. THE RAINBOW MASTERS
9. SATAN'S DRUMMERS
10. PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL
11. CRY OF THE PHOENIX
21. CREATION, THE SACRED UNIVERSE
27. PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL
38. THE DARK CHARADE
39. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE...VOL. I
40. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE...VOL. II
41. THE DESTRUCTION OF A PLANET—ZIONISM *IS* RACISM
42. UNHOLY ALLIANCE
43. TANGLED WEBS VOL. I
44. TANGLED WEBS VOL. II
45. TANGLED WEBS VOL. III
46. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IV
48. TANGLED WEBS VOL. V
49. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VI
50. THE DIVINE PLAN VOL. I
51. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VII
52. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VIII
53. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IX
54. THE FUNNEL'S NECK
55. MARCHING TO ZION
56. SEX AND THE LOTTERY
57. GOD, TOO, HAS A PLAN 2000 DIVINE PLAN VOL. II
58. FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE
59. "REALITY" ALSO HAS A DRUM-BEAT!
60. AS THE BLOSSOM OPENS
61. PUPPY-DOG TALES
62. CHAPARRAL SERENDIPITY
63. THE BEST OF TIMES
64. TO ALL MY CHILDREN
65. THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE
66. ULTIMATE PSYCHOPOLITICS
67. THE BEAST AT WORK
68. ECSTASY TO AGONY
69. TATTERED PAGES
70. NO THORNLESS ROSES
71. COALESCENCE
72. CANDLELIGHT
73. RELATIVE CONNECTIONS VOL. I
74. MYSTERIES OF RADIANCE UNFOLDED VOL. II
75. TRUTH AND CONSEQUENCES VOL. III
76. SORTING THE PIECES VOL. IV
77. PLAYERS IN THE GAME
78. IRON TRAP AROUND AMERICA
79. MARCHING TO ZOG
80. TRUTH FROM THE ZOG BOG
81. RUSSIAN ROULETTE
82. RETIREMENT RETREATS
83. POLITICAL PSYCHOS
84. CHANGING PERSPECTIVES
85. SHOCK THERAPY
86. MISSING THE LIFEBOAT??
87. IN GOD'S NAME AWAKEN!
88. THE ADVANCED DEMOLITION LEGION
89. FOCUS OF DEMONS
90. TAKING OFF THE BLINDFOLD
91. FOOTSTEPS INTO TRUTH
92. WALK A CROOKED ROAD WITH THE CROOKS
93. CRIMINAL POLITBUROS AND OTHER PLAGUES
94. WINGING IT....
95. HEAVE-UP (Phase One)
96. HEAVE-HO (Phase Two)
97. HEAVE 'EM OUT (Phase Three)
98. ASCENSION OR NEVER-EVER LAND?
99. USURPERS OF FREEDOM IN CONSPIRACY
100. BUTTERFLIES, MIND CONTROL—THE RAZOR'S EDGE
101. THE BREATHING DEAD AND CEMENT CHILDREN
102. SACRED WISDOM
103. CONFRONT THE NOW CREATE THE FUTURE
104. FIRST STEPS
105. AMERICA IN PERIL—AN UNDERSTATEMENT!
107. RING AROUND THE ROSIE...!
130. TRACKING DOWN THE KILLER
"AND OTHER FORMS OF MURDER" (*The Health Book*)

FOR INFORMATION ABOUT JOURNALS, BOOKS, ETC., MENTIONED IN THIS NEWSPAPER, PLEASE INQUIRE:

**PHOENIX SOURCE
DISTRIBUTORS, Inc.**
P.O. Box 27353
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

(or call)
1-800-800-5565
(Mastercard, VISA,
Discover)

Phoenix Source Distributors SHIPPING CHARGES:

USA (except Alaska & Hawaii)

UPS-\$3.75 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l

ALASKA & HAWAII

Bookrate-\$2.50 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
Priority-\$3.40 1st title, \$1.00 ea add'l
UPS 2nd day-\$9.00 1st title, \$1 ea add'l

CANADA & MEXICO

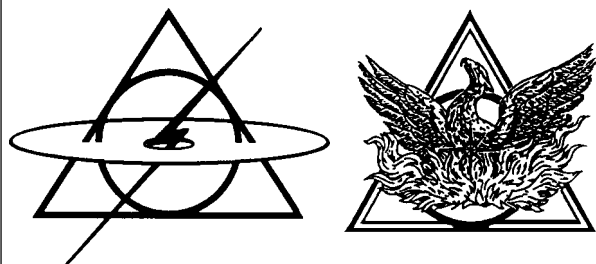
Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l
Airbook-\$4.50 1st title, \$2.00 ea add'l

FOREIGN

Surface-\$3.00 1st title, \$1.50 ea add'l
Airbook-\$8.00 per title estimate

(Please allow 3-4 weeks for delivery
on all book orders)

PLEASE NOTE:
CONTACT and Phoenix
Source Distributors are **NOT**
the same! Checks sent for
JOURNALS or book orders
should **NOT** be made out to
CONTACT—and
vice versa.



**SUBSCRIBE TO
CONTACT, CALL:
1-800-800-5565**

CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT Subscription Rates

CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT
is published by
CONTACT, Inc.
Post Office Box 27800
Las Vegas, NV 89126

Subscription orders may be placed by mail to the above address or by phone to 1-800-800-5565. Subscription rates are: \$30 for 13 issues (US); \$35 (Canada/Mexico); \$40 (Foreign); or 26 issues for \$60 (US); \$70 (Canada/Mexico); \$80 (Foreign); or 52 issues for \$110 (US); \$120 (Canada/Mexico); \$130 (Foreign). **Subscribers: Expiration date appears on upper left side of mailing label.**

Quantity Subscriptions: \$95.00 for 10 copies of 13 issues (US); \$125 for 25 copies of 13 issues (US); \$160 for 50 copies of 13 issues (US); \$275 for 100 copies of 13 issues (US); \$190 for 10 copies of 26 issues (US); or \$1,100 for 100 copies of 52 issues (US). UPS postpaid Continental U.S. For Foreign subscriptions call or write for shipping charges.

Single copies of back issues of **CONTACT, THE PHOENIX LIBERATOR** or **PHOENIX EXPRESS** are \$3.00 each. Quantity back issue prices are as follows: 1st copy \$3.00, each additional \$0.45. Shipping included, postpaid in the Continental U.S.A. Canada, Mexico and Foreign orders please call or write for quotes on additional shipping charges.

TELEPHONE HOTLINE 805-822-0202

As an adjunct to **CONTACT**, the Telephone Hotline keeps you as informed as possible on current events and other important information that needs to get to our subscribers before our publishing date.

The message machine will answer after 2 rings if there are any new messages for that day, and after 4 rings if not. Thus *daily* callers can hang up after 2 rings and save toll charges if no new message has been recorded. If the Hotline does not answer your call, then that means there is currently no Hotline message.